BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06666 390 5

WARBASSE HISTORY

A STUDY IN THE SOCIOLOGY OF HEREDITY

JAMES PETER WARBASSE

No CS71.W2497 1954

GIVEN BY
James P. Warbasse

WARBASSE HISTORY

A STUDY
IN THE SOCIOLOGY OF HEREDITY

IN TWO PARTS

PART I WARBASSE ASCENDANTS
PART II WARBASSE DESCENDANTS

By JAMES PETER WARBASSE

The Kendall Press
Falmouth, Massachusetts
1954

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

CS 71
.W 2497
1954

Hist.

James P. Warbasse
Aug. 17, 1954

Copyrighted 1954, by James Peter Warbasse

Printed in the United States of America

CONTENTS

PART I

	Page
Introduction	5
Chart of Ascendants—Explanation	13
Chart of Names	14
Ascendants—Explanation of Part I	27
Abbreviations	27
The Four Brothers	28
Genealogical Histories	32
Generation I	33
" II	43
" III	49
" IV	71
" V	89
" VI	115
" VII	120
" VIII	129
" IX	146
" X	159
" XI	166
" XII	170
" XIII	173

PART II

Descendants of Peter Worbasse	177
Chart of Descendants—Explanation	179
Chart of Names	180
Preface to Part II	189
Genealogical Histories	190

Page

Generation 1 191
" 2 192
" 3 193
" 4 195
" 5 204
" 6 208
" 7 215
" 8 217
Index 219

ILLUSTRATIONS

Charles Sumner Warbasse 32
James Peter Warbasse 36
Joseph Warbasse, Jr. 39
Herbert Northrup Warbasse 41
Four Sons 50
Quaker Meeting House 54
Anna Tuttle Warbasse 58
Peter Northrup 62
Sarah Ann Struble Northrup 69
Citizen Joseph Warbasse 72
Church at Vorbasse 90
Peter Worbasse House 94
Moravian Cemetery 97
Hull Arms 128
Horton " 147
Wheeler " 152
Hallock " 158
Folger " 164
Franklin " 167
Tuthill " 169
Cleveland " 172

"Not to know what happened before one was born is always to be a child. History is the witness of the times, the torch of truth, the spirit of memory, the teacher of life, the messenger of antiquity."

Cicero: *De Oratore*. 80 B.C.

Dedicated to

the Memory of Peter Worbasse, who came from Denmark with a Message, to Plant a Colony in the Wilderness of Pennsylvania, and to bring Help and Light to the aboriginal Indians.

WARBASSE HISTORY

PART ONE

WARBASSE ASCENDANTS

"I am descended of a family
that hath lived without noise
and tumult, and of long continuance,
particularly ambicous of integritie."

Montaigne

INTRODUCTION

The collection of this material was initiated in the author's youth when he began the study of biology and became interested in the problems of eugenics and heredity. Realizing that the individual is the product of his ancestors, he wished to know of what sort of material he was composed. Conversations with his parents and other members of the family elicited information which was found to be scientifically interesting and historically fascinating. He visited with old people who remembered his forebears and frequented the scenes of their lives and the graveyards where they were buried. He wrote down brief notes of what he learned.

After entering the medical profession, he took up this study again and made researches in the historical libraries. He also sought information in England, Denmark and Holland. This material was in the form of notes with references, which later were placed in the hands of his secretary, Julia N. Perkins, for further study. Her researches were in the libraries of history and genealogy in Boston, New York, Brooklyn, Newark, Portland, New Haven, and Philadelphia, and continued over a period of twenty-four years.

The primitively remote Warbasse ancestors are naturally from many countries but here they have been traced only to England, Scotland, Wales, Denmark, Holland, Germany, France, and Ireland. In the author's several visits to Denmark he has taken occasion to visit the town of Vorbasse, in the County of Slaugs and Ribe in Jutland, from which the name Warbasse took its origin. Peter Worbasse was the first of the name to come to this country (1753). He had lived in Kolding, a sea-port town 28 kilometers southeast of Worbasse. The author's visit to Vorbasse was unique in that his son, Eric, and himself were the only persons of that name who had been in Vorbasse within the memory of the oldest resident. It is interesting to visit a simple community where the people think cooperatively and where when they have a community problem to solve they turn to the non-political cooperative method. The town is ancient and sweet, with 556 inhabitants. The great stone church, built before Columbus discovered America, is the outstanding piece of architecture. It stands as of yore, never having been destroyed, seriously damaged, or remodeled. The main business of the town is The Vorbasse Cooperative Society, started in 1888. Less than half the people of the town go to the Church but all of them go to the Cooperative Society, which supplies food, household goods, clothing, hardware, drugs, and farm requirements. The name Vorbasse is probably derived from old Danish, meaning wooded hill, similar to Woodhill in English. It was spelled Worbasse in the fourteenth century. The name is not common but its families still live in Denmark. It has been taken to other countries and has come to Amer-

ica also with families not originating with Peter Worbasse. In 1943 a Pedar Vorbasse was a member of the Danish Parliament. The "Battle of Vorbasse" (1864) is the subject of the famous painting by the Danish artist Hansen-Rejstrups in the Royal Art Gallery at Copenhagen.

All the ancestors of four generations, including the four Warbasse brothers, are known. In the Fifth Generation of eight pairs, all are known except one wife. Omissions of names are in all the preceding generations, the Thirteenth Generation being reduced to three male names, but genealogical research in England would expand the number of the known names. All the descendants of the four brothers are known, down to the great-grandchildren. This means all the individuals of seven generations of the Warbasse family are positively authenticated. In America, Peter changed the spelling to Worbasse.

These studies have revealed some interesting facts. The Peter Worbasse, who brought the name to America was the last immigrant ancestor of the four Warbasse brothers whose ancestry is here traced. All their other ancestors had preceded "Peter the Dane" as immigrants, most of them having come to America in the early sixteen hundreds. The majority were English Pilgrims and Puritans who came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The twenty-seven earliest immigrants all came to America between 1629 and 1714, most of them between 1629 and 1648. The great period of influx was 1635 - 36. With the exception of the Holmes family from northern Ireland and Winn from Wales, the earliest immigrant ancestors were all from England. The four Warbasse brothers have no immigrant ancestors later than 1753. It is rare to find in New England history at this time (1953) families of purely prerevolutionary stock, as in most of the old lineage at least one immigrant ancestor has appeared since the Revolutionary War.

The reasons for their early immigration to America are not easy to discover. In general they hoped to improve their worldly condition. Some were poor and perhaps staked all they had on the American venture. Some were sufficiently affluent to bring their large families, their servants, and a considerable amount of household goods. Most of them may be thought of as people with a forward-looking and progressive spirit beyond the average of their time. Undoubtedly, there were those who came for adventure—they had gotten nowhere or as far as they could in their homeland. they felt they had nothing to lose and that they might rise higher in the new world. Some came seeking religious liberty and freedom from the coercions of European ecclesiasticism. Certainly a common reason for coming was not, as is widely claimed, a devotion to "freedom to worship God"; for as soon as they found themselves established in the new world, they proceeded to deny that freedom to others and to violate it with a ruthlessness similar to what they had seen practiced in the old world. There were some who wished to escape the militarism which threatened their liberties as well as their lives. Some hoped to gain privileges here under the king which were not to be had in Europe. Each brought with him his native wisdom, knowledge, pre-

judices, ignorance, and superstitions, which he put into operation in the new soil. The first New Englanders had much of the quality of insurgents. They had not gotten along comfortably with Old England. They had among them a large proportion of sturdy individualists, people of virility who at heart were radicals.

Some confusion might arise from the fact that in two cases two ancestors had a common ancestor. Thus the four Warbasse brothers are descended from both Phoebe and from Sarah Hull who were sisters; also from the sisters, Mary and Abigal Horton. There were two William Nortons in this ancestry who should not be confused.

Biography is the only true history, because without people this would be an empty world, and history would be archaeology—and that not written. But not all of this history is true. There are undoubtedly mistakes, for history originally was based on tradition, legend, and romance, and at first was anecdotal and wholly oral. The author can only say that he has taken pains by every possible means to verify what is here written.

Discrepancies in dates occur because of the inaccurate and impractical calendar systems now in operation. Among these are the Hebrew calendar, the Mohammedan calendar and the Western calendar. The latter is the Gregorian modification of the calendar invented by Julius Caesar. This affects our recent dates. For example, George Washington was born on 11, February, 1731, according to the calendar of his time. But in 1752 England adopted the Gregorian calendar which had been used in other countries for 170 years. The change necessitated dropping 11 days out of the calendar and Washington's birthday had to be changed to 22 February. In many of these biographies the words "old style" and "new style" occur in connection with dates. A rational calendar will exist when the World Calendar comes into effect.*

Genealogical research among these families has been hampered by other difficulties. One obstacle springs from the deficiencies of records due to current superstitions. Histories of families are usually compiled from the material found in town and county documents, wills, deeds, church records, written histories, registers, and family memorabilia. The female children were often found omitted in many of these documents, and only the males mentioned. The reading of New England genealogy gives the impression that the Pilgrims and Puritans bred a preponderance of males. The fact is there were fully as many females as males, but it is often hard to find them. There were, however, enough mothers to produce a numerous progeny. Tracing a family lineage is often interrupted for a generation because the mothers and daughters are not to be found in the family history. It is pretty generally "his children" not "her children". The women do the bearing, the men do the naming.

Another difficulty in such study arises from ignoring or from omitting some individual because of prejudice against him on the part of

*This is a perpetual calendar, all dates repeating themselves every year, no new calendars being required. It is now before the United Nations for adoption

the biographer. In this Warbasse history is the case of a grandson who married a woman not approved by the grandfather biographer. Her first child was born three months before the official marriage of the parents. The family history was written by the grandfather who was a Puritan clergyman. He omitted from the family records any mention of this grandson. The family records are clear, but this one son and his children disappeared from history because of the historian's prejudice.

These ancestors owned the properties on which they lived. They worked for themselves, and when they had too much to do they employed others. They were employers but not employees. Today most of their descendants are employees in some capacity.

While the ancestry of the four Warbasse brothers in America is wholly pre-revolutionary, no ancestor, immediate or remote, left New England and the East and located west of the valley of the Hudson and Delaware rivers. They were attached to the land; they had taken root in stable communities. They were successfully employed and operating good farms, or were mill or ship owners, or established professional people, and had no reason for pioneering westward. But they did move. They migrated from Massachusetts to Connecticut, and from Connecticut to southeastern New York state, Long Island, and to northern New Jersey. Some of these migrations were not wholly for economic reasons or to find better land or more salubrious living, but for reasons having to do with the religious prejudices of the times. Religious persecution was a common fate of people who did not adhere to the prevalent church creeds of New England. To go so far as to embrace the religion of the Friends, the Quaker cult, was to be ostracized and discriminated against not only socially but before the law. People who could not accept the acrid Puritanism, taken from the Bible, moved away to fields yet unspoiled by bigotry, rather than be stoned, thrown into jail, suffer loss of property, or be lynched by the law.

The cult of the Quakers or Friends was founded in England in the middle of the 17th century and professed friendliness and kindliness as fundamentals of conduct. This was different from the prevalent Christianity with its devil, witches, and hell; and because these people were different they were hated by the dominant protestantism. Laws were enacted against them. In England they were assaulted and imprisoned by the thousands, and for self-protection emigrated to America and other countries. Here they suffered the same fate. They did not fall in with the established church in New England, but seemed to be guided more by honest and kindly conduct than by creedal belief. People who were in any respect different were suspected of witchcraft. Two Quaker women, Mary Fisher and Ann Austin, arriving in Boston in 1656, were stripped naked, their books burned, and they were thrown into prison. After five weeks, no evidences of witchcraft having been found, they were liberated and forbidden to remain in Massachusetts. Nine other Quakers arriving from England were treated the same way. They never defended themselves nor retaliated but obeyed the ancient teaching of

the Hindu Krishna (600 B.C.), "Forgive your enemy"; "Do good to them that hate you"; the teaching of Buddha (568 B.C.), "cherish no hatred, not even against your enemies"; and the "Golden Rule", enunciated by Confucius (551 B.C.), and his doctrine, "Love your neighbor as yourself". The Quakers unwittingly tried to observe the teachings of the ancient moralists, which had been discovered by later writers and attributed by them to later sources. The Quakers suffered the consequences at the hands of their religious neighbors, who apparently found greater satisfaction in the harshness of the Old Testament. From 1658 to 1661 three men and one woman were hanged. Many more were sentenced to death but were not executed. Everything possible was done to convict the Quakers of witchcraft. The deeply religious majority felt called upon to obey God's Biblical injunction. "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live". Their clergy taught them that diseases and untoward occurrences were caused by witches, and their urge was to discover the witches and prevent the troubles at the source. Death was the penalty for being convicted. In 1688 an Irish woman was hanged in Boston. Six men and thirteen women, who were reputable citizens, were hanged for witchcraft in Salem, Massachusetts in 1692. Giles Covey, a man upwards of 80 years of age, refused to plead in his defense before the court, and was killed by being pressed to death by order of the court. In due time unorthodoxy grew and persecutions lessened.

While these were not typical events, still our New England ancestors lived in an atmosphere in which such events were possible. The fanatical outbursts were evidences of latent possibilities which remained insidously covert only to express themselves when animated by religious emotion or other provocatives of bigotry. These people lived through such scenes. Some could not tolerate the conditions in which they found themselves and quietly moved away. Some, perhaps, remained and survived as persecutors, or themselves suffered persecution. It happens that the individuals in this history largely represented the more intelligent as well as the more discreet element. They apparently addressed themselves to their own affairs and survived. There is no definite record that any of them realized that not one man in a thousand has either strength of mind or goodness of heart to announce his real beliefs or disbeliefs. The burning hell and damnation for young and old who did not believe seemed, perhaps, terrible for them; but the contumely of their neighbors was worse because it was real. And to express unorthodoxy was dangerous. Three hundred years hence men will look back upon this present period of ours and marvel at the unintelligence and superstition which here and now prevail, as we now look back upon the events of three hundred years ago. For now those who are wrong are just as earnestly sincere and sure that they are right as were our deluded ancestors. They were and still are called the good men of their time. History teaches only those who want to learn and who are capable of learning.

Noteworthy information on the Revolutionary War is revealed in these studies. At the time of the American Revolution, 1775-1783, there

were ten male ancestors, in good health, of military age, all living in New England, southeastern New York, and northern New Jersey. Of these ten, one only became a Revolutionary soldier; and he had come from Scotland when a youth. Why did not the other men who had been born in the colonies participate in the war? Why was the immigrant the only soldier? History of the time shows that most of the colonists were not in favor of the war. It was not a popular enterprise. The work of Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Paine, Patrick Henry, John Adams, George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, and their associates made it successful; and success made it popular in the end. The old established families were generally not for it. They were loyal and patriotic, as patriots are today. Had the Revolution failed, King George would not have found many people to hang.

This history in Part I deals with 148 individuals ancestral to the four Warbasse brothers. This represents twelve generations. Each generation is carried back to the first immigrant to America—and occasionally briefly beyond. Information concerning the character, the health, and physical qualities of the subjects herein treated was sought wherever possible. Knowledge of these people is fairly comprehensive. Since the great majority who made early American history were farmers, they were naturally a sturdy class. The men were well built and rugged. Tuberculosis was common among the women. Typhoid fever and smallpox took off both men and women. No psychoses nor information indicating serious neuroses have been found among the ascendent ancestors. There is no information of cancer. Nor is there information definitely or surmisable of transmitted venereal disease. There were no divorces, and so far as can be discovered the family lives were congenial, with the exception of one woman who was something of a shrew. Her husband remained with her, indicating either that the shrewness was tolerable or the husband benevolent. In this Part I are a number of authors of published essays and books of history, economics, theology, scientific subjects, and poems. Theological writings predominate, as the most numerous professional class are Protestant clergymen. In the whole ancestory are no members of any religious body excepting the Protestant Christian denominations.

Most genealogical records take an ascendant individual and trace his descendants. Part I of this history begins with a modern Warbasse family of four sons and traces the ascent of their ancestry backwards to Peter Worbasse, the Dane—and beyond. This ascending method discovers the biological material of which the descendants are made. The people described in Part I are the lineal ancestors of the four brothers. The starting point is taken for the convenience of the historian; it could have been a generation earlier, or a generation later.

In Part I the farming class are preponderant. There were also millers and other industrialists. So far as can be learned they were successful in their occupations; they were good citizens, esteemed and honored in their communities. A large proportion of them were characterized by

their executive abilities and their capacity for leadership. Among the ancestory the clergymen were esteemed as sincere disciples of their cause and did credit to their calling. None of the ancestors of the four brothers attained to conspicuous distinction; none deserved extinction. They represented the substantial virtues of the great middle class—industry, honesty, intelligence, frugality—and passed on to their descendants the heredity that bred these qualities.

This book is not a groping among the dry bones of the past to find wardrobe to clothe the dry minds of the present, but is a sociological study dealing with the origin, habits, and destiny of individuals, the units of which society is composed, setting down instances of behaviour and its results under known conditions. It is a factual study of a sequence of human events. I have tried to find what was really going on in the fields, the barns, the mills, the homes, the beds, and in the heads of people. Since words describing conditions and ideas of others are often inaccurate or even unintelligible, I have narrated the simple things that people did, venturing occasionally with an opinion, confessedly more or less prejudiced, and therefore unimportant.

As I have studied the lives of these people, I have come to feel that I know them and see them in their ancient settings, and have learned to respect and admire them in the simplicity and sincerity of their lives. I have become conscious of the values inherent in the creative lives they lived. Out of this has grown a real affection for them and their accomplishments, the result of which has been the development of a prejudice which has, possibly, militated against a wholly impartial judgment. These forebears were compelled by the circumstances of life to be busy—and busy creatively. They were not only temporally busy, but they had to work also for the future. They were irreligious enough to give thought to the morrow. In the winter they made ready for spring. In the spring they prepared for summer. In summer they had to build for the fall. And in the fall, their actions had to be directed to survival through the winter. They plowed, they sowed, they cultivated, and they harvested what they regarded as products of the soil but what were also products of the soul. They built character, which they builded into a nation. They rested and gave thought to the morrow on the Sabbath day.

This Part I is devoted to the ancestors of four men of a generation still existent, and spreads out enlarging as a triangle with its expanding base in the past. It has no termination, nor limit in number. If traced far enough it would expand back into the reaches of time and space where human ancestors were descended from animals, and ultimately beyond the zone of the union of males and females to the unicellular ancestors who propagated by splitting in two or by throwing off spores or segments of their own body before the time of sex and its problems. Beyond this are the vegetable ancestors who neither toiled nor spun.

The study and writing of family history need not arise out of vanity based on pride of ancestry, although it is true, in a world rent with ignorance, injustice, superstition, and crime, one may well find pride

in discovering that he is descended from ancestors who were informed, just, rational, and honest. The real motive animating genealogical study is (1) the satisfaction in finding that one is not an isolated creation, but a product of evolution; (2) the knowledge that he is a factor in a great society of human creatures; (3) the proof of his cousinage with all men of all time; (4) an awareness of the material of which he is composed; and (5) the possibility of looking into the future with better understanding as a result of knowing the past, assuming that to be ignorant of the past is to be condemned to repeat its mistakes.

It is nice to be descended from noble ancestors, but what nobility there is belongs to them not to us. The satisfaction of genealogical research depends not upon the discovery of ancestors of noble quality but upon the discovery of generation after generation improving upon the quality of its predecessors. To find good character in the beginning of a family line and then, added to that, to discover a continuous improvement in culture in the succeeding generations is to make the most happy of genealogical discoveries. This gives to the individual an incentive, even an obligation, to maintain a tradition of excellence and improvement. Only the weak and unprogressive cherish the pursuit of genealogy for the sake of discovering what is called "noble ancestry", for the noble ancestry they prize is not so much characterized by nobility of character as by nobility of name. The origin of what in Europe is called aristocracy is founded on pillage and robbery. The aristocrats in the beginning were brigands. Later political aristocracy was maintained by sycophancy. Knowledge of one's ancestors is useful when one is inspired, out of pride, to emulate the excellencies of his forebears and, out of shame, to shun the vices.

Lord Francis Bacon said, "It is a reverened thing to see an ancient castle not in decay; how much more to behold ancient families which have stood against the waves and weathers of time." We may agree with O. W. Holmes, Jr., that, "continuity with the past is a necessity, not a duty." We do not like the feeling of detachment. People want to belong to something. They want to be identified with the family, association, the club, the church, the gang—with society. The author always has wanted to be identified with the world and ultimately with the great cosmos seen in the moving heavens. There is something even larger than one world; it is one universe. The genealogist must be something more than genealogist. He should be historian, anthropologist and biologist. Genealogy sends its roots back—back and farther back, forever backward into the dark and unknown past, into the beginnings of life, the beginnings of matter, the cradle where we were born.

JAMES PETER WARBASSE

Woods Hole, Massachusetts
22 November 1953

PART I
CHART OF ASCENDANTS

EXPLANATION OF CHART OF NAMES

The Chart gives the married pairs ancestral to the Four Warbasse Brothers. Each set of pairs is found serially in its own generation as indicated at the top of the page. Where the first or last name or both names are not known, a blank line indicates the deficiency. The names of parents of any individual will be found by turning to the preceding generation on the following page. The ancestral line of an individual may thus be traced. For example, the parents of 26 Abygal Cleveland (1729 - ——) in Generation V are found by turning to Generation VI and locating the male Cleveland. 39 Ichabod Cleveland (1695 - 1768) is found as Abygal's father. Under his name is that of his wife, 40 Anne Moore (1697 - 1785), who was Abygal's mother. To find the descendant of a known individual, like 19 Peter Worbasse (1722 - 1806) of Generation V, turn back to Generation IV, where 11 Joseph Warbasse (1759 - 1853) is found married to 12 Phoebe Hull (1769 - 1834).

After each name are the years of birth and death. If the individual is an immigrant the date of immigration is placed in parenthesis. Where the person did not emmigrate, but remained in Europe, (E) follows the name. Thus at a glance, American residents, immigrants, and European residents are recognized.

The Index at the end of the book is used to locate information concerning each individual.

PART ONE

CHART OF NAMES

GENERATION I

1 Charles Sumner Warbasse, 1862 - 1935
2 James Peter Warbasse, 1866 -
3 Joseph Warbasse, Jr., 1868 - 1900
4 Herbert Northrup Warbasse, 1875 - 1949

GENERATION II

5 Joseph Warbasse, 1833 - 1905
6 Harriet Delphina Northrup, 1835 - 1905

GENERATION III

7 James Ryerson Warbasse, 1797 - 1844
8 Anna Tuttle, 1803 - 1865

9 Peter Northrup, 1792 - 1863
10 Sarah Ann Struble, 1800 - 1856

GENERATION IV

11 Joseph Warbasse, 1759 - 1853
12 Phoebe Hull, 1769 - 1834

13 William Tuttle, c. 1758 -
14 Anna Terry, ——— - ———

15 Moses Northrup, 1762 - 1846
16 Sarah DeWitt, 1768 - 1839

17 Anthony Struble, 1767 - 1831
18 Mary Kays, 1774 - 1841

GENERATION V

19 Peter Worbasse, 1722 - 1806 (1753)
20 Anna Maria Schemel, 1722 - 1796 (1751)

21 Benjamin Hull, 1702 - 1792
22 Anna Duer, 1723 - 1798

23 John Tuttle, 1728 - 1790
24 Anna Bull, 1731 - 1798

25 Uriah Terry, 1728 - 1804
26 Abygal Cleveland, 1729 - ——

27 Benjamin Northrup, 1739 - 1774
28 Leonora Holmes, 1739 - 1811

29 Peter DeWitt, c. 1740 - ——
——— ———, —— - ——

30 Johannes Leonard Struble, 1740 - 1805 (1748)
31 Margaret Longcore, 1740 - 1822 (1752)

32 John Kays, 1737 - 1829 (1750)
33 Sarah Hull, 1754 - 1824

GENERATION VI

34 Johann Georg Schemel, ——- 1746 (E)
———— ————, ——- ——

35 Joseph Hull, 1674 - 1743
36 Hannah Stapley, ——- ——

———— Tuttle, ——- ——
———— ————, ——- ——

37 Uriah Terry, 1698 - 1753
38 Mary Case, 1698 - ——

39 Ichabod Cleveland, 1695 - 1768
40 Anna Moore, 1697 - 1785

41 Moses Northrup, 1695 - 1759
42 Abigal Cornell, 1704 - ——

43 Robert Holmes, 1720 - c. 1743
———— ————, ——- ——

44 Dietrich Struble, c. 1717 - c. 1817 (1748)
45 Elizabeth Catherin, ——- ——

46 Benjamin Hull, 1702 - 1792
47 Anna Duer, 1723 - 1798

GENERATION VII

48 Benjamin Hull, 1639 - 1713
49 Rachel York, —— - ——

———— Tuttle, c. 1665 - ——
———— ————, —— - ——

50 Nathaniel Terry, 1656 - 1723
51 Mary Horton, —— - ——

52 Moses Cleveland, 1651 - c. 1717
53 Ruth Norton, c. 1654 - 1717

54 Benjamin Moore, 1679 - 1728
55 Abigal Horton, 1676 - 1746

56 Joseph Northrup, 1649 - 1700
57 Miriam Blakeman, 1670 - ——

58 William Cornwell, 1672 - 1704
59 Esther Ward, —— - ——

60 Robert Holmes, Sr., 1694 - 1743 (1714)
61 Mary Franklin, 1694 - 1750

62 Joseph Hull, 1694 - 1743
63 Hannah Stapley, —— - ——

GENERATION VIII

64 Rev. Joseph Hull, 1595 - 1665 (1635)
Agnes ————, c. 1610 - ——

65 Richard York, —— - 1674 (1648)
Elizabeth ————, —— - ——

66 John Tuttle, c. 1635 - 1717
67 Deliverance King, 1641 - 1688

68 Richard Terry, 1618 - 1676 (1635)
Abigal ————, —— - ——

69 Caleb Horton, 1640 - 1702
70 Abigal Hallock, —— - 1697

71 Moses Cleveland, 1624 - 1701 (1635)
72 Ann Winn, 1626 - —— (1640)

73 Nicholas Norton, 1610 - —— (c. 1630)
Elizabeth ————, —— - ——

74 Benjamin Moore, 1640 - 1690
75 Anne Hampton, c. 1650 - ——

76 Caleb Horton, 1640 - 1702
77 Abigal Hallock, —— - 1697

78 Joseph Northrup, —— - 1669 (1637)
79 Mary Norton, 1629 - 1683

80 James Blakeman, —— - ——
81 Miriam Wheeler, 1657 - 1689

82 Samuel Cornwell, 1642 - 1728
83 Rebecca Bull, —— - ——

84 Rev. William Holmes, 1663 - 1746 (1688)
85 Katherine Craighead, 1672 - 1754 (1714)

86 Josiah Franklin, 1655 - 1744 (1685)
87 Abiah Folger, 1667 - 1752

88 Benjamin Hull, 1639 - 1713
89 Rachel York, —— - ——

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

GENERATION IX

90 Thomas Hull, ——-—— (E)
91 Joan Peason, ——-—— (E)
92 William Tuttle, 1609-—— (1635)
Elizabeth -————, ——-——
93 William King, ——-——
94 Dorothy Hayne, ——-——
95 Barnabas Horton, 1600-1680 (1633)
Mary ————, ——-——
96 William Hallock, ——-——
Margaret ————, ——-——
97 Samuel Cleveland, ——-1630
———— ————, ——-——
98 Edward Winn, ——-—— (c. 1640)
Joanna ————, ——-——
99 Nicholas Norton, 1562-1616 (E)
———— ————, ——-——
100 Thomas Moore, 1615-1691 (c. 1637)
101 Martha Youngs, 1613-—— (c. 1737)
102 James Hampton, ——-—— (c. 1630)
———— ————, ——-——
103 Barnabas Horton, 1600-1680 (1638-40)
Mary ————, ——-——
104 William Hallock, ——-——
Margaret ————, ——-——
105 Francis Norton, 1606-1666 (1631)
———— ————, ——-——
106 Rev. Aaron Blakeman, ——-1665 (1638)
107 Jane Wheeler, 1600-1674 (1638)
108 Moses Wheeler, ——-——
———— ————, ——-——
109 William Cornwell, ——-1678 (1635)
Mary ————, ——-——
110 Robert Holmes, ——-—— (E)
———— ————, ——-——
111 Rev. Robert Craighead, ——-1711 (E)
———— ————, ——-——
112 Thomas Franklyne, 1598-1681 (E)
113 Jane White, ——-1662 (E)
114 Peter Folger, 1617-1690 (1636)
115 Mary Morrils, ——-1704 (c. 1636)
116 Rev. Joseph Hull, 1595-1665 (1635)
Agnes ————, c. 1610-——
117 Richard York, ——-—— (1648)
Elizabeth ————, ——-——

GENERATION X

118 Henry Tuthill, 1580 - c. 1650 (1637)
———— ————, ——-——

119 Joseph Horton, 1578 - —— (E)
———— ————, ——-——

120 Peter Hallock, ——-—— (1640)
———— ————, ——-——

121 Thomas Cleveland, ——-——
———— ————, ——-——

122 William Norton (1), c. 1535 - —— (E)
———— ————, ——-——

123 Thomas Moore, ——-—— (c. 1636)
Anne ————, ——-——

124 Rev. Christopher Younge, 1545 - 1626 (E)
125 Margaret Elvin, ——- 1630 (E)

126 Peter Hallock, ——-—— (1640)
———— ————, ——-——

127 William Norton (2), ——-—— (E)
128 Dancia Chelmesby, ——-—— (E)

129 Henry Franckline, 1573 - 1631 (E)
130 Agnes Joanes, ——- 1646 (E)

131 John Folger, ——-—— (1636)
132 Miribel Gibs, ——--——

GENERATION XI

133 John Tuthill, 1550 - —— (E)
134 Elizabeth Woolmer, —— - —— (E)

135 William Horton, —— - 1640 (E)
136 Elizabeth Hanson, —— - —— (E)

137 William Cleveland, —— - —— (E)
———— ————, —— - ——

138 Sir George Norton, —— - —— (E)
———— ————, —— - ——

139 Rev. Christopher Younges, —— - 1577 (E)
———— ————, —— - ——

140 Richard Norton, —— - —— (E)
141 Margery Wingar, —— - —— (E)

142 Richard Chelmesby, —— - —— (E)
———— ————, —— - ——

143 Thomas Franckline, —— - —— (E)
———— ————, —— - ——

GENERATION XII

144 John Tuthill, c. 1520 - —— (E)
———— ————, ——— - ———

145 Thomas Hanson, ——— - ——— (E)
———— ————, ——— - ———

146 William Cleveland, ——— - 1456 (E)
———— ————, ——— - ———

147 Andrew Norton, ——— - ——— (E)
———— ————, ——— - ———

148 George Younge, ——— - ——— (E)
———— ————, ——— - ———

149 John Norton, ——— - ——— (E)
150 Jane Cooper, ——— - ——— (E)

GENERATION XIII

151 John Cleveland, ——- 1403 (E)
———— ————, ——-——

152 John Norton, ——-—— (E)
———— ————, ——-——

153 John Cooper, ——-—— (E)
———— ————, ——-——

PART ONE

WARBASSE ASCENDANTS

EXPLANATION OF PART I

Part I of this book deals with the Four Brothers Warbasse—Charles Sumner; James Peter; Joseph Jr,; and Herbert Northrup—and their ancestors. This ancestry is traced back generation after generation for thirteen generations where it ends in Europe. European studies have not been far pursued.

Each individual is given a serial number which stands before the name. The Roman numeral after a name stands for the generation beginning with the Four Brothers, as I, and continuing to XIII, the thirteenth generation of ascendants. Thus "9 Peter Northrup III" means that he is number 9 of the individuals described, beginning with the Four Brothers, and is found in generation III antecedent to them. A chapter is given to each generation as indicated at the top of the pages.

ABBREVIATIONS

B, b. ..... born
bro. ..... brother
c. or circa ..... about
D, d. ..... died
dau. ..... daughter
n. c. ..... no children
unm. ..... unmarried

THE FOUR BROTHERS

The Four Brothers, this First Generation, lived at 95 High Street, Newton, New Jersey, the family home from 1866 until 1905, when the last member departed. The town originally had been an Indian village called Chinchewunska, meaning on the side of the hill. It was the county seat and had a population in 1866 of about 1200. By 1905 it had grown to 4000 and is now about 7000. The family home was at the outskirts of the town, adjacent to rolling hills, farms, and forests. The Delaware Water Gap and Calver's Gap, through the Blue Ridge Mountains could be seen from the hill above the house. With two brothers of their father and two sisters of their mother living on farms respectively within four miles, the Four Brothers saw and participated to an extent in farm life. The Delaware River was just over the Kittatinny or Blue Mountains. This was a range extending the length of Sussex County, being at one point 1800 feet high within 65 miles of New York City. Sussex is the extreme northwestern county of New Jersey, hilly and mountainous with fertile valleys, forests, many lakes, and streams. These once furnished power for mills grinding grists and sawing lumber. The county borders on mountainous Pike County in Pennsylvania and the Catskill Mountains of New York State, and is a wholly unique and isolated area of the State of New Jersey. It is, indeed, a geographical piece of nature's sweetest adornments. The farther back in its history one searches, the more beautiful it becomes. Its loveliness is marred not by storm nor wind nor flood nor time, but only by the cupidity of men. To have been born amidst the gifts that nature here bestowed may be counted a blessing.

The brothers often tramped over the mountains to the Delaware River and navigated its waters for a week at a time, sleeping at night under their boat. Their week-end play while in school was largely among the adjacent fields, woods, and mountains. Paulin's Kill, Shady Lane Brook, and other streams afforded fishing and swimming opportunities; and Swartswood Pond, Horton's Pond, Drake's Pond, and many others were within easy distance for boating and skating. Being descendants of a largely agrarian ancestry the traditions and family talk revolved much around farm and outdoor life.

The house was surrounded by ample grounds containing vegetable gardens, producing the usual early summer comestibles, including potatoes, corn, beets, and cabbage; also grapes, strawberries, cherries, pears, plums, apples, blackberries, raspberries, and currants. There was a lawn given over largely to croquet, a barn, carriage house, smoke house, chicken house, and barnyard. The latter was surrounded by a high board fence and much of the time contained foxes, racoons, rabbits, groundhogs, or bear under forced domestication. This was also the scene of circuses when the boys put on a show, admission to which was ten pins or one cent.

The family life approached the ideal. At least the causes of neuroses were absent. The boys were fond of one another and loyal. They always stood together in the various juvenile activities, the parents supplying them an example of devotion to one another. They were fond of home and, after going out into the world, they gravitated back on all propitious occasions. A voluminous correspondence continued between parents and children and among the four sons. Love of family describes the outstanding psychology. As well as a mediocre business man and a good artist, the father was a good workman. The boys learned to work with him in cultivating the garden, building stone wall, feeding the chickens, smoking hams, cultivating and picking fruit, painting, carpentry, and doing the chores of an active household.

When the oldest went away to school he was financed by the family. He went into business and in a few years accumulated a considerable financial surplus. The father's finances were becoming depleted when the second son left home to go to school, and he was financed by his older brother. The third son with pulmonary tuberculosis was financed through his sickness by his two older brothers, as were the college expenses of the fourth son, and the care of the mother after the father's death. Thus, while the family was never affluent, the mother always employed domestic help, and no need was left unsupplied. This was the old-fashioned family with the spirit of cooperation and family loyalty.

Outside the immediate family there was a similarly close bond between the five brothers and two sisters of the father and among the seven sisters and one brother of the mother. In those days family visited family. A carriage drove up to the door and people got out and spent the day. They were all fond of one another. If one brother or sister needed money, the others supplied it. There was never want. These families all throve and could be said to have prospered.

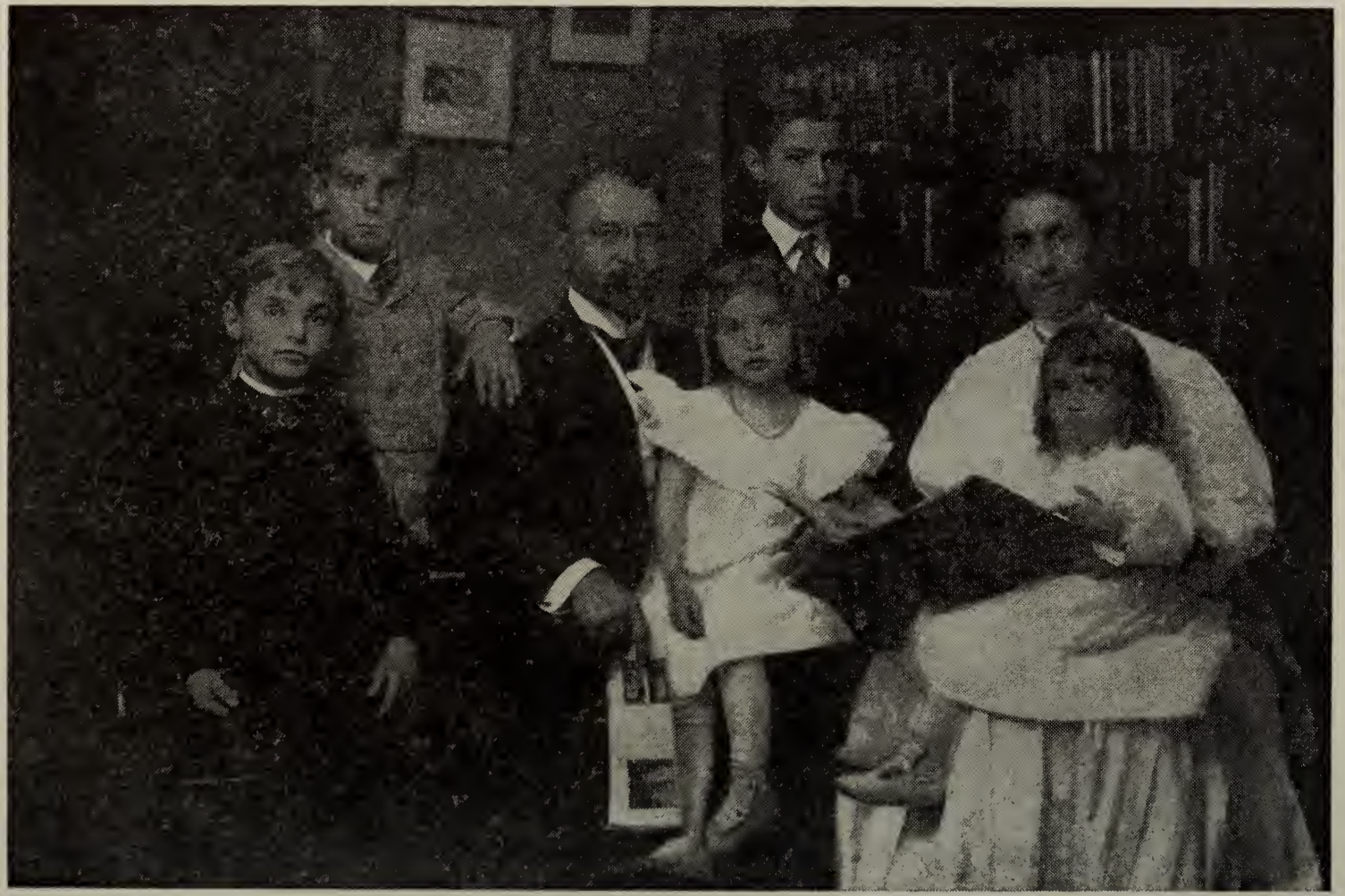
In the days before the telegraph, telephone, automobile, and radio, most of the news was transmitted by word of mouth. People visited and talked. None of the ancestors was conspicuous as a writer. Few wrote for publication. Peter Folger wrote and published poems on sociological subjects, one poem advocating religious liberty. Uriah Terry wrote poems and published essays against slavery. Peter Worbasse, the Dane, and his wife, wrote their biographies, which were published by the Moravian Historical Society. The clergymen ancestors undoubtedly wrote and published but most of this material is not available. The Oxford University graduates probably did well with the English language. A speech made by Citizen Joseph Warbasse on the occasion of Washington's birthday, 1714, was published in well-printed pamphlet form by the Washington Benevolent Society of the County of Sussex. Joseph Warbasse, the third, of Newton, wrote articles for the local newspapers, among which was the story of his meeting with Abraham Lincoln in Illinois. His wife published a short sketch of her great-grandfather, Capt. John Kays, one time aide on the staff of Gen-

eral Washington. From the Four Brothers and their ancestors has come a voluminous published literature in the form of books, essays, monographs, and other publications.

Religiously these families at first represented generally the current religious trend derived largely from their protestant, Puritan, and Pilgrim ancestry. However, a tendency toward liberalism is discovered especially in the later families. Thus Quakers represented defections from the prevalent Protestantism, and in the later families a distinct agnosticism is seen. The parents of the Four Brothers were agnostics or free thinkers, not subscribing to any religious creed. In the paternal line the grandfather, James Ryerson Warbasse, was regarded as a Quaker, but he never accepted the Christian religion. His father, Citizen Joseph Warbasse, was a religious liberal who expressed disapproval of the prevalent cults and their doctrines. He called himself a free thinker. In his old age he became mystical and religious. Here are four generations without orthodox church affiliation. They never "confessed", were never baptized, nor accepted a religious way to salvation. In the light of present opinions they would be called agnostics. Outright denial on the part of the individual that he accepted any of the gods was rare before the modern scientific era. Back of the fourth generation is Peter, the Dane (1722-1806), who was highly religious and literally consecrated his life to the propagation of the Christian faith. He seems to have been the last deeply religious person of his line of descent. The descendants of the two of the Four Brothers who had children show a continuation of religious nonconformity. Here are six generations of healthy, normal people, of recognized probity, well thought of in their communities and in their callings. Among the non-religious are no psychopathological persons, no ne'er-do-wells, no drunkards. In each succeeding generation, religion seemed to decline. There are no records of deathbed expressions of meeting in heaven. These ancestors throve, enjoyed happiness and prosperity, and in general showed a capacity for originality and leadership. They bred families, and lived in harmony and without divorces or domestic tragedies in these six generations. Of the nonconformist ancestors and descendants some attained distinction and honors. Some have devoted their lives and resources to the betterment of mankind. None died in the fear of hell nor in the expectation of seeing and talking with their friends after death. They all were occupied creatively and usefully. None was engaged in gambling or other unsocial means of livelihood. They found happiness and satisfaction of life in living usefully, in knowledge, industry, truth, honesty, charity, generosity, and in beauty—all ancient virtues not born of creed or dogma. These statements need not have been made in this book but for the current teaching and preaching that non-believers and the non-religious are steeped in wickedness, profligacy, sin, and lust, and come to bad ends. The answer to falsehood is fact. These facts are here stated as incidents in history. They indicate that in unorthodoxy as well as in orthodoxy may be found nourishment for progress. They are presented to prove

nothing—not even that people who do not believe in the Christian heaven and hell may not go there, nor that those who have no god may not need one. Since all aspects of character and habits of persons described in this book have been considered, attention has been given to religious belief wherever such information has been available. This history shows the great majority of persons concerned were Christian church members or were committed to that religion. This has made necessary reference to that small proportion of persons of whom contrary information is available. The historian can not permit himself to condone any small minority by ignoring their idiosyncrasies.

Irrespective of religion and patriotism, the Four Brothers can look over their ancestry, and so far as the records go find no ancestor who was psychologically or ethically abnormal, with the possible exception of one shrew of a woman. These records go back more than thirteen generations in some lines. There is no insanity, no crime, no drunkeness, no unsocial law breaking, no poverty, no known marital infidelity, no crippled or deformed. Biography shows just a series of wholesome people, successful in their various fields, respected, and mostly capable of leadership in their communities. They lived what is called the simple life. Some represented outstanding leadership. There were no geniuses, no greatness, no large wealth. This can not be called mediocrity. Socially it was something more. It was more than the "common man". Perhaps, the name of what they attained was success. Perhaps, this success consisted not in property so much as in winning the greatness of possessions—happiness.



CHARLES SUMNER WARBASSE (1862-1935) and family—1907

PART ONE

WARBASSE ASCENDANTS

GENERATION I

1 CHARLES SUMNER WARBASSE I

Son of 5 Joseph Warbasse and 6 Harriet Delphina Northrup Warbasse.

B. 29 Aug., 1862; d. 22 Feb., 1935.
M. 23 Aug., 1894, Grace Hill.
Children:

Lawrence Hill, m. Beryl G. Whaley.
Charles Northrup, m. Lucile E. McMurry.
James Francis, m. Carol W. Whaley.
Grace Catharine, m. Judson Rea Butler.
Helen Delphina, m. Weston Blake.

(See Part II, pages 209, 210)

Charles Sumner Warbasse was born at Eden Farm near Newton, New Jersey, where his father, grandfather, and great grandfather had lived. The farm is still occupied by his cousins of the same name and lineage and was originally acquired from John Jay by Citizen Joseph Warbasse in 1800. In 1866 Charles' parents moved to Newton where he attended the Newton Collegiate Institute. He was a student at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Massachusetts, from 1880 to 1882. Then he returned to Newton to assist in the management of his father's general store where he learned business methods. In 1884 he took employment with a wholesale firm in New York as representative of their business in Ohio. After eight years of this experience he took up the study of law and entered the law office of Lamb, Osborne, and Petty in New York. He graduated from the New York Law School with the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1893. Woodrow Wilson was one of his teachers.

He married Grace Hill, (b. 12 Jan. 1868) dau. of Joseph Hill and Amanda Lawrence Hill, of Newton. Joseph Hill was a descendant of James Hill who came from England in 1682. (*See Northwestern New Jersey, A History, 1927, p. 76*) Amanda Lawrence was descended from that Johann Laurens who migrated from Germany to England during the wars between Catholics and Protestants following the Reformation. Grace Hill graduated from the Newton Collegiate Institute in 1886 and found her consummate expression as wife, homemaker, and mother of a family of three sons and two daughters, all of whom grew up to reward her with their devotion. After the death of her husband she saw her children and grandchildren take their places in the culture of the world and justify her pride in parenthood. Then she proceeded to perform

one of the most substantial of social services; she became the vitalizing nucleus that held together as a consolidated unit a growing family of children and grandchildren. This she did with a degree of modesty and self-effacement in which she was scarcely conscious of the importance of what she was accomplishing. (See Part II, pages 209, 210)

Charles practiced law in Brooklyn, New York, for over thirty years. At one time his brother, Herbert, was associated with him in law practice. An increasing defect of hearing compelled him in time to relinquish court practice and confine himself to corporation law, Surrogate Court work, and real estate law. He lived in the Bay Ridge section of Brooklyn. From 1911 until 1926 he was each year elected by the district Republican organization executive member in his Assembly district and State committeeman. He was a delegate to every New York State Republican convention for more than twenty years. He was twice elected delegate to National Republican Conventions and was active in the campaign of Warren G. Harding for President. In 1914 he was appointed by Governor Miller to the position of New York State Transfer Tax Appraiser for Kings County. He continued in this office until 1921 when he was appointed Commissioner of Records for the City of New York in Kings County. He resigned this office in 1926. Loss of hearing compelled his retirement from official responsibilities.

He was a member of the Board of Vestry of his local Episcopal Church for twenty-five years, a trustee of the Bay Ridge Hospital and of The Young Men's Christian Association. He was a member of the masons, the Bay Ridge Chamber of Commerce, the Bay Ridge Community Center, the Republican Club, and the Brooklyn Bar Association. His death followed cerebral apoplexy associated with high blood pressure. He was a man who enjoyed friendships, was popular, and likeable, conservative in politics and religion, and possessed of a notable capacity for leadership. He had dark hair; height, 5 feet 9 inches. He lived in a large house with ample grounds where he played with his children and their friends. He had a country home at Beaver Lake, New Jersey, where he enjoyed recreation with his family. In business he was successful. Had it not been for his deafness he could have attained to even more conspicuous positions in political and professional life. He was a man of outstanding ability in his capacity to do things and to get things done. His family life was modeled after high ideals. While inherently modest he was conscious of his own abilities. He had deep regard for family loyalty. He was sympathetic and generous in his human relations. As son, brother, husband, and father, he observed the finest qualities of fidelity. The writer of these lines salutes his memory with love, homage, and reverence. On his tombstone in the Newton, New Jersey, cemetery is inscribed these appropriate sentiments from Wordsworth:

> That best portion of a good man's life—
> His little, nameless, unremembered acts
> Of kindness and of love.

2 JAMES PETER WARBASSE I

Son of 5 Joseph Warbasse and 6 Harriet Delphina Northrup Warbasse

B. 22 Nov., 1866
M. 15 April, 1903, Agnes Dyer

Children:

Henry Dyer, m. Christine Tuthill, Eugenia C. Walters.
Agnes, m. Harvey W. Burgher.
James Peter, Jr., m. Gertrude E. Benjamin.
Richard Northrup, m. Nancy Glave.
Eric Price, n.m.
Vera, m. Charles Willett Spooner, Jr.

(See Part II, pages 210-213)

James Peter Warbasse was born at 95 High Street, Newton, New Jersey, the family home. He graduated from the Newton Collegiate Institute in 1885. Further education was at Columbia University, New York, from which he took the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1889. He was a student in the University of Gottingen in 1891 and Vienna in 1892. He served two years as interne in the Methodist Hospital, Brooklyn, New York, (1889-1891); also in Out-patient Dept. Chambers St. and Roosevelt Hospitals; was appointed Assistant Attending Surgeon at Methodist Hospital in 1892; Attending Surgeon 1905; resigned and declined appointment as Consulting Surgeon in 1909; Attending Surgeon to the German Hospital, Brooklyn, 1903, and Chief Surgeon, 1906 to 1918. Served as medical officer with 7th Army Corps, U.S.A., 1898, in Florida and Cuba in Spanish-American War. Was Chief of the Bureau of Physical Examinations of the Civil Service Commission of New York City 1903 to 1909; editor of the *New York State Journal of Medicine* 1906 to 1909; Special Editor *American Journal of Surgery* 1908 to 1918. He was author of about 100 articles published in medical journals and author of the following medical books: *Doctors of Samuel Johnson,* 1908; *Operations on Bones and Joints,* 1909; *Medical Sociology,* 1909; *The Conquest of Disease Through Animal Experimentation,* 1910; and *Surgical Treatment* (3 Vols.) 1918; and co-author of several text books on surgery.

At times he was president of the Brooklyn Pathological Society (1897), Brooklyn Surgical Society (1901-2), and Associated Physicians of Long Island; Directing Librarian of the Kings County Academy of Medicine; Special Lecturer on Medical Sociology at the Long Island College of Medicine; member of the New York Academy of Medicine; Fellow of the American Medical Assoc., Fellow of the Am. College of Surgeons; member of the Am. Assoc. for the Advancement of Science, Am. Sociological Society, Am. Medical Editors Assoc., Am. Institute of Genealogy, Am. Humanist Assoc., Am. Scandinavian Foundation, Teachers Union of New York, Am. Medical Library Assoc., Norsmans Ski Club,

JAMES PETER WARBASSE (1866-) and family—1932

Lake Placid Club, etc. He established the first laboratory of surgical pathology and bacteriology in America at the Methodist Hospital in 1892.

He married Agnes Dyer, dau. of Henry K. Dyer and Caroline Price Dyer. Henry K. Dyer was president of the Dennison Manufacturing Co., New England paper corporation. Caroline Price was a lineal descendant of Samuel Adams, one time Governor of Massachusetts. Agnes Dyer (b. in New York, 4 April, 1877; d. 3 Feb., 1945) was a woman of broad learning, culture, and education, talented as a musician, and of extraordinary executive ability. She was one of the organizers of The Cooperative League of the U.S.A., and was its Educational Secretary from 1916 to 1928. In the latter capacity she was an American delegate to the Congresses of the International Cooperative Alliance at Basel in 1921, Ghent in 1924, and at Vienna in 1930. She attended all the congresses of The League from 1918 to 1942. As lecturer she was much in demand; and as the author of articles and pamphlets an important educational instrumentality. Her pamphlet on *Cooperative Housing* is today (1953) published by the U.S. Government in large editions. She was a woman of rare charm and engrossing personality, and impressed her character upon a wide circle of mankind in many countries, while her supreme interest resided always in her fundamental capacity as wife, homemaker, and mother. She was her husband's intimate companion and adviser.

Dr. Warbasse was always interested in social and economic subjects and was a member of the American Union against Militarism (1917-18) which later became the American Civil Liberties Union. He spent some fifteen years before retiring from surgery in the study of the radical and reform movements, and in 1919 having become discontented with the enterprise of patching up sick bodies to go back into a sick society, he retired from surgery to give his time to the study and cure of social ills. In 1916 he was one of the organizers of The Cooperative League of the U.S.A., and was its president until 1941. He was editor of the magazine *Cooperation* from 1919 to 1927, and author of more than 200 articles on consumers cooperation published in magazines, newspapers, and encyclopedias. He is the author also of the following books: *Cooperative Democracy* (1923, '27, '36, '42, '47), translated into German, Japanese, Chinese, Bulgarian, Yugoslavic, French, Spanish, Portuguese, and Turkish—the German edition burned by the Nazis in 1940—widely used as a text book; *What is Cooperation* (1927); *The Doctor and the Public* (1935); *Cooperation a Way of Peace* (1939); *Problems of Cooperation* (1942); *Poems of the Family Circle* (1945); *The Cooperative Way, a Method of World Reconstruction* (1946), translated into Spanish; *Cooperative Peace* (1950), translated into Japanese and Spanish; and *Cooperative Medicine* (1934-1951). He is author of some twenty pamphlets on cooperation, some of which are translated into foreign languages. His studies of consumer cooperative problems have taken him into twenty-three countries and all the states of the United States.

He presided at each of the biennial congresses of The Cooperative League and at every one of the quarterly meetings of its Board of Directors during his twenty-five years as president. As fraternal delegate he attended the national cooperative congresses of foreign countries and lectured on cooperation in England, Germany, France, Russia, Czechoslovakia, Austria, Switzerland, and Canada. He was a member of the Central Committee of the International Cooperative Alliance and attended all its congresses from that at Basel in 1921 to that in London in 1934. As teacher over a period of thirty years he lectured on consumers economics in most of the important colleges and universities in the United States, from the University of Maine to the University of California, and from the University of Wisconsin to the University of Arizona. He served as member of the Consumers Board in the National Recovery Administration under President Roosevelt during 1932 and 1933. In 1937 he organized Rochdale Institute as the national cooperative college for the training of cooperative educators and executives, of which he was president from the beginning. Lack of interest in cooperative education on the part of American cooperators has postponed the expansion of this institution. In 1945 he gave up executive work, teaching, and lecturing to devote himself to writing.

He lived in Brooklyn, New York, from 1889 to 1940, and established a country home at Woods Hole, Mass., in 1903, which he made his permanent residence in 1940. At the age of 87 his health is good. He is physically active in recreations as well as labor. His weight keeps about 145 lbs., height 5 feet, 7 inches. Hair was very dark in early life. While writing this *Warbasse History,* he continues with current writing and publishing and other activities.

* * *

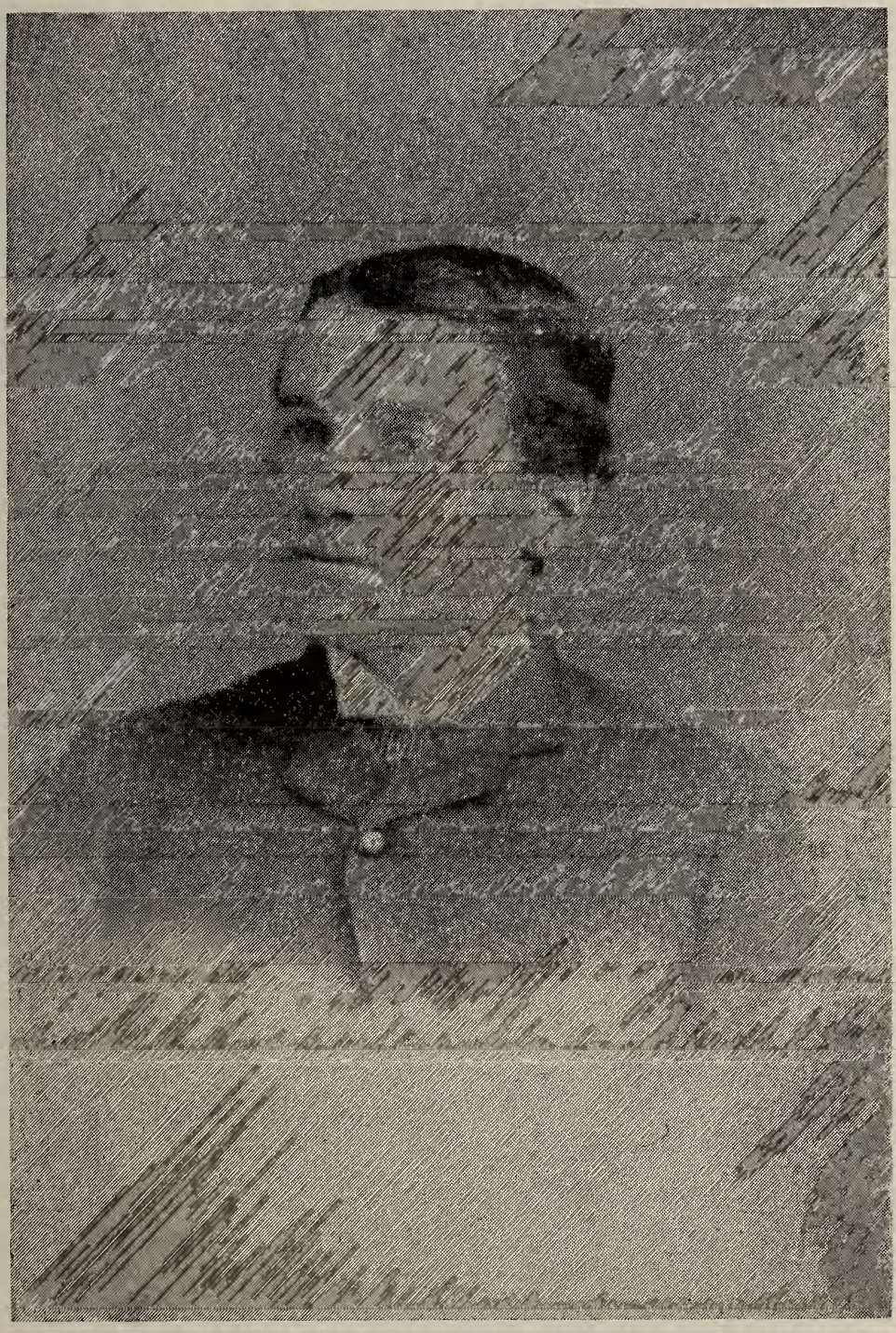
3 JOSEPH WARBASSE, JR. I

Son of 5 Joseph Warbasse and 6 Harriet Delphina Northrup Warbasse.

B. 2 Dec., 1868; d. 12 Sept., 1900. Not married.

Joseph Warbasse, Jr., was born at the family home, Newton, New Jersey. He was in business in Newton. In the later years of his life he was an invalid.

At the age of nineteen he was operated on for infection of the mastoid bone by Dr. Buck, Professor of Otology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, who went with me to Newton to do the operation; I gave the anesthetic. Following this he was never well. The ear healed slowly and his general health declined. Tuberculosis of the lungs was diagnosed. So little was known of the treatment of tuberculosis that he was given medicines which at that time were supposed to have a curative value. In March, 1899, he went Las Vegas, New Mexico, for



Joseph Warbasse, Jr. (1868-1900)—1885

the sake of his health at the recommendation of his doctors, where he died after nineteen months residence.

He was well built, broad shouldered, of stocky physique, black hair and good looking, about 5 feet 8 inches tall. Generous, genial, jovial, friendly, fond of home and family. He was active in town affairs and the social life. He was a member of the Kittatinny Hose Company, the local volunteer fire department, which in those days was the men's social organization of the town. Everyone in town knew him, respected him, and liked him. At Las Vegas he was alone but carried on active correspondence with his mother, father, brothers, and friends. I was a medical student at the time. My own ignorance of tuberculosis now seems pathetic in the light of the fact that today he would not have been sent off to die in what was believed to be a curative climate, but his life might have been saved.

Daily records kept by himself in Las Vegas show a temperature beginning with 101 degrees Farenheit, and month after month increasing until his last available record of 103 in March, one year later. For the last six months no records are available, but undoubtedly he kept them. He was a person of accuracy and dependability. In one of the little record books which he carried in his pocket are some of the old sentimental songs which the young people of his acquaintance sang at their parties. Among these were "The Old Oaken Bucket", "The Quilting Party", "Annie Laurie", and "Just a Song at Twilight", written in a small clear hand of almost steel-engraving perfection. Here was a man of little worldly experience, from a small country town, dying three thousand miles from home in a boarding house with only the kind landlady to hear his last words. I knew him well enough to know that he met death with fortitude and equanimity. But he left two parents and three brothers who loved him deeply and who suffered perhaps more than he in a situation which bound them all more closely together in the consciousness of their own inadequacy and helplessness. His body was brought back to Newton, a funeral service was held in his home, and he was buried in the family plot in the local cemetery where his father and mother later came to lie.

* * *

4 HERBERT NORTHRUP WARBASSE I

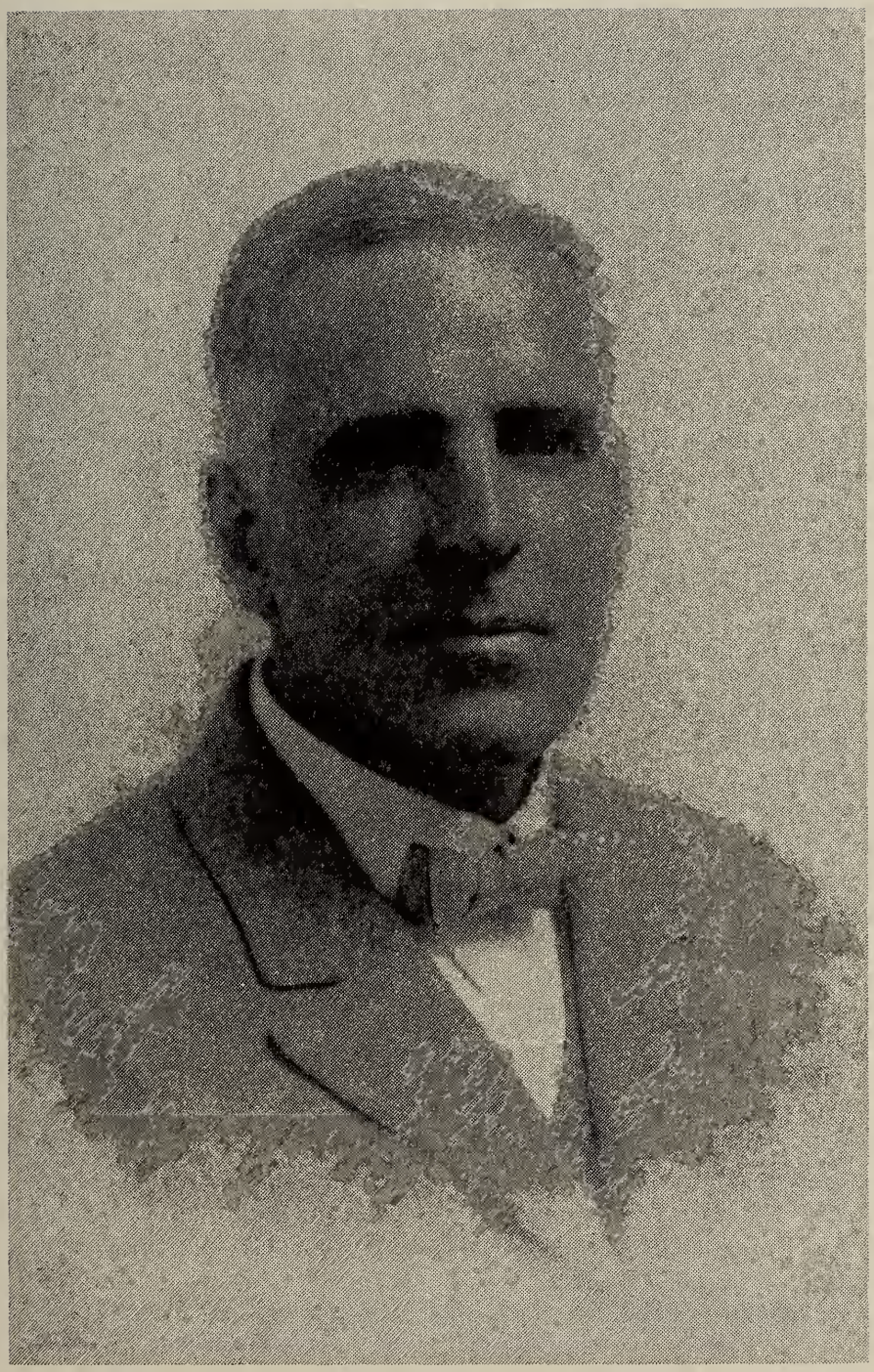
Son of 5 Joseph Warbasse and 6 Harriet Delphina Northrup Warbasse.

B. 3 Oct., 1875; d. 15 Nov., 1949.

M. 1912, Bertha Bradley; 22 Dec., 1922, Jessie W. Birdsall.

No children.

Herbert Northrup Warbasse was born at Newton, N. J., in the family home. He attended public schools and Newton Collegiate Institute and entered Lafayette College, "the best prepared student in his class,"



HERBERT NORTHRUP WARBASSE (1875-1949)—1933

so wrote the Lafayette Registrar to the Newton Institute. He graduated B.A. in 1900. In college he was one of the editors of *The Lafayette*, member of the Washington Hall Literary Society, and Theta Delta Chi fraternity. In 1902 he graduated LL.B. from New York Law School. Lafayette College gave him the degree of M.A. in 1902, at which time he was admitted to the bar of New York. For a year he served on the staff of *English Encyclopedia of Law*. He began practice of law in Brooklyn, New York, in 1903 in both State and Federal courts. For ten years he was a member of the legal staff of the District Attorney of Kings County where he occupied the position of Chief Assistant District Attorney. He resigned in 1922 to resume the private practice of law. He was a member of the American Bar Association, New York State Bar Association, and Brooklyn Bar Association. His first wife was Bertha T. Bradley, of California, daughter of Professor Cornelius B. Bradley of Berkeley. After her death in 1922 he married Jessie W. Birdsall, daughter of Dr. William G. Birdsall of Beacon, New York. He made a competence as attorney in the practice of law, and in 1930 retired from practice and moved to Beverly Hills, California. He and his wife created a home where they lived the leisurely life.

Physically he was of the athletic type—black hair; not obese; erect posture; 5 feet, 11 inches tall; 175 lbs. in weight; expert at golf. About 1940 he suffered a cerebral hemorrhage or embolism. This was followed by Parkinson's disease, of which he died. He was a strikingly handsome man, genial, and popular. During the last years of his life he was an invalid and fortunately enjoyed the loving care of a devoted wife to whom he had always been a loyal husband. He was a man of character in his professional and business life. A sense of humor carried him through the rough places. He worked hard and enjoyed leisure after his retirement.

GENERATION II

5 JOSEPH WARBASSE II

Son of 7 James Ryerson Warbasse and 8 Anna Tuttle Warbasse.

B. 19 October, 1833; d. 7 June, 1905.

M. 25 November, 1860, Harriet Delphina Northrup.

Children:

1 Charles Sumner, m. Grace Hill
2 James Peter, m. Agnes Dyer
3 Joseph, Jr., n.m.
4 Herbert Northrup, m. Bertha Bradley, Jessie Birdsall

Joseph Warbasse was born on the Big Spring Farm, in Hardyston, Sussex County, New Jersey. He grew up as a farm boy. There he attended the stone school house at Monroe Corner, and was taught by the venerable Jesse Berry. In 1839 his family sold the Big Spring Farm and bought a farm in the Quaker Settlement in Warren County, near the Pequest River between Hope and Allamuchy. He attended the old "Southtown College", a school near the Quaker Meeting House, where he spent his youth after the age of seven, and studied higher mathematics and surveying. A spirit of adventure took him west where he did surveying in Illinois and Iowa when railroads and highways were beginning to appear. He taught school in Illinois. There he met Abraham Lincoln at the time of Lincoln's debates with Stephen Douglas and participated in Lincoln's political campaign. About 1859 he returned to Sussex County and engaged in farming on Eden Farm near Newton which his mother had acquired from "Citizen" Joseph Warbasse, her father-in-law. He married while living on the farm. He had been told, and he believed, "he was too smart to be a farmer", so in 1866 he bought a house in Newton, 95 High Street, moved his family to Newton, and engaged in mercantile business, conducting a general store. He was active in the affairs of the town, and was instrumental in providing the town with a modern fire department and water supply. He was a director of the town library and of the Sussex County Historical Society. He promoted the public school system and was a moving spirit in the progressive affairs of the town. At a time when these writings were regarded by the town's people as wicked, he had in his library the books of Charles Darwin, Thomas Huxley, John Tyndal, the sermons of Theodore Parker, and books by Thomas Paine and Robert G. Ingersoll. He sought the ideas of master thinkers. He had a microscope and taught his sons to use it, before any doctor in the town had one. When prominent people such as J. G. Holland, Henry Ward Beecher, and James G. Blaine, came to Newton to lecture, they were entertained at his house. This was not because the town approved of him but because the feeling prevailed that Mr. Warbasse could talk the language of learned men.

In those days any young man who thought himself smart left the farm and went to town in business or entered a profession. In Newton his four sons got training in business. They all worked in the store from time to time and had experience in bookkeeping and general merchandising. They had a telegraph line about half a mile long between the store and the house. The first telephone line in Newton was set up in 1879 between his store and home. The wires were strung on the trees of the street-side.

Joseph was not a highly successful business man. He could not use the practices of what were called "shrewd business". He could not easily take advantage of anyone. He was by intelligence a philosopher and scholar and at heart an artist. He had more satisfaction at his paints and easel than in the business at the store. Some of his paintings, especially landscapes, were good. He took painting lessons in New York with an eminent French artist. He made himself a student of art, and knew his subject well. He was fond of poetry and knew by heart much of the best, reading much and bringing the best literature into the home. He was a jovial man, serene, with a gracious expression and a live sense of humor. His wit was of the gentle sort that offended none. He was well built, erect, never obese, and about 5 feet, 11 inches tall, with black hair in his youth.

His marriage to Harriet Delphina Northrup was a happy union. He was particularly fond of his home which he regarded as the sanctuary where the virtues are bred. The family life was ideal. The four sons grew up in the presence of enlightenment, loving companionship, and a congenial home environment.

The Civil War broke out in 1861 shortly after his marriage. He was not in favor of the war and believed it could have been avoided. He was in favor of the Government buying the slaves from their owners and giving the slaves their freedom. Instead of going to the war he hired a substitute, which was the custom among those who were not sympathetic to the Government program.

Although he maintained a pew in the Presbyterian Church, he preferred to be regarded as an agnostic or free-thinker as had been his grandfather, his father, his mother, his brothers and sisters. He approved of his four sons attending the Presbyterian Sunday School, but he took pains to see that the significance of the lessons they learned was explained to them when they came home. He was never a member of any church.

His health was good. He had had rheumatism at one time. His use of alcohol and tobacco was less than moderation. He died at his home of tuberculosis of the lungs, and was buried in the family burying ground in the Newton Cemetery.

The obituary notices in the local papers gave attention to his public service, his sterling character; his fine sense of honor, of justice, and of beauty. To quote from the *New Jersey Herald*: "He was a man of kindness and sweetness of character, of learning, and of great versatility. His

life was exemplary. He was simple, direct, and sincere, and in every sense a gentle man. A pronounced side of his character was his love of family. He was a man of the home. To his wife and children he gave his best and was always mindful that his home should be attractive. He was alert that principles of right thinking, right living, and high ideals should be instilled in the minds of his children."

An index of his character and early leanings is contained in an article by him published in *The Sussex Record,* 17 May, 1901, a brief abstract of which follows.

WESTERN PIONEER LIFE

By Joseph Warbasse

During the winter of 1857-58 I was teaching school in the State of Iowa. At that time it was considered the proper thing for young men to go west. The school was six miles south of Keosauqua, the county seat of Van Buren County. There was no bridge over the river but excellent fords above and below the town. My school house, standing upon the prairie, bore the name, "The Lone Tree School". It was built entirely of logs, even the roof of split logs. In the middle of the room stood a large box stove, taking wood about three feet in length. I had a school averaging forty pupils, many of whom were larger and stronger than their teacher. Game was abundant—turkeys, deer, prairie fowl, gray timber wolves, and prairie wolves. Two or three of the big boys would often go hunting with me on Saturdays. No one knew anything about a shot gun, all hunted with rifles. Most of the settlers there were from Ohio, a few from Pennsylvania, some from Kentucky. It was in my contract that I was to be boarded by the patrons of my school. I was to "board around," but I did not get very far around. I usually found a place I liked and stayed there.

The following spring I gave up my school. There was then a railroad to Benton's Port, twelve miles down the river. I got a man to carry me and my trunk to that station, there I bought a ticket for Keokuk. At that place I got a man to row me in a skiff across the Mississippi to Warsaw, Ill. We found on the Illinois side of the river a four-team stage-coach awaiting our arrival, and we had a forty-mile ride to Plymouth, passing through Carthage, once the headquarters of Joseph Smith, the Mormon leader, before he went with his Mormon band to Salt Lake City. This stage line apparently had some combination with a Plymouth gambling and boarding house. The stage did not take us to a regular hotel, but to this house in the town outskirts. There was at that time much unfenced and unbroken prairie in that section of the state, affording an excellent grazing range for cattle. I had bought that spring a large herd of steers. Through the summer and early autumn I kept track of them and the first of November I drove them to the railway and shipped them to the Chicago stock yard.

This was the autumn made memorable by the political debates between Lincoln and Douglas. There was but one issue: "Does the Constitution permit or protect human slavery in the Territories of the United States?" Buchanan was then President, and his administration favored the extreme doctrine, that slavery exists in all the United States Territories by force of the Constitution. Lincoln held to the contrary. Douglas wished to keep on friendly terms with both parties, and took the middle ground. This was two years before Lincoln was nominated for the presidency. Lincoln was then a candidate for the United States senatorship from Illinois, as also was Douglas. Douglas prevailed in the contest for the place in the senate. Lincoln was, however, gunning at the same time for bigger game. He made Douglas ruin his chance for a presidential nomination at the next National Democratic convention. He also at the same time convinced the then young Republican party that Abraham Lincoln, not Seward, nor Sumner, nor Chase, was the David to attack the giant of human slavery. The debates did

more to shape the future of the United States than any other factor of that period. Lincoln's friends feared the result of this contest with "The Little Giant of the West." They feared it would bring disaster to the cause of the then young Republican party and wreck Lincoln's own political prospects. Lincoln apparently knew his strength. The whole country was ablaze with political excitement. The white heat engendered by the friction in Kansas between the "Free State" men and the "Border Ruffians" had not yet cooled down. Lincoln was then about fifty years of age; Douglas about five years younger, both trained speakers and debaters, both at the full maturity of their mental powers. Each knew he was addressing a larger audience than could get within ear range, for their speeches were reported, sent to the press, and widely read.

It was from this point in Stark county that I went on foot one morning seven miles to Toulon to hear and see Lincoln. Seven miles was then nothing to me. On one occasion I went on foot to a point in Knox county, adjoining, fourteen miles up Walnut creek, carrying a heavy rifle, returning the same day.

I remember the day Lincoln spoke at Toulon. I think it was in October. The morning was cloudy, but no rain fell. There was then no railroad in Stark county, the nearest railroad station was Kewanee. This was the station at which Lincoln was met by Lawyer Herndon, who took him in his buggy and headed the procession, which extended to a full mile in length before reaching its destination. Every manner and style of conveyance was in the procession, from the farmer's grain wagon to the coupe, a large number on horseback, and a still larger contingent on foot. I can never forget the appearance of Lincoln in that buggy, top thrown back, seated by the side of Lawyer Herndon. His stovepipe hat, which had evidently met with an accident since he left home, for it was dented on one side, his tall figure, his sallow face, his serious and earnest mien. I shall always remember. A large audience had gathered from the surrounding prairies and the adjacent towns. The rough platform for the speaker was built on the west side of the brick courthouse and on a level with the second floor of the court room, with steps leading up to it on the outside, and accessible through the windows from the building.

It was my privilege, through the courtesy of Lawyer Herndon, to have a seat on the platform a few feet from Mr. Lincoln when he spoke. His speech was mainly in answer to Judge Douglas, who had spoken from the same platform the previous day. He seemed intent upon carrying conviction to the intelligence and conscience of his hearers; not upon eliciting applause by the use of the fund of wit and humor which he always had at command. He seemed to regard the issues as too grave for levity.

After the speech, which was listened to with rapt attention from the beginning to the close by this large audience, it was my further privilege to be introduced to Abraham Lincoln by Lawyer Herndon, as "My young Republican friend from New Jersey," and to silently take him by the hand.

This was the then obscure, but earnest Lincoln, who seemed to have risen up from the common people, as a pilot to take the helm of the state and steer it through the storm into a safe harbor, and then meet his tragic death.

The politician, the demagogue, after acting his petty part upon life's stage, and the curtain has fallen, grows smaller and yet smaller as time passes, and finally disappears from sight and memory. How different with a character like that of Lincoln! As great mountain peaks, with their sharp and angular crags, are softened in their outline by the perspective of distance, so is the majestic grandeur of this character heightened by the lapse of time.

This was my father. I think of him as a kindly man, jovial, philosophical and full of pleasant wit and good humor. I loved and esteemed him above all men. (For picture, see page 50)

6 HARRIET DELPHINA NORTHRUP II

Daughter of 9 Peter Northrup and 10 Sarah Ann Strubel Northrup.
B. 28 October, 1835; d. 7 November, 1905.
M. 25 November, 1860, 5 Joseph Warbasse.
Children:
See 5 Joseph Warbasse

Harriet Delphina Northrup was born at Pleasant Valley, Sussex County, New Jersey, near Newton. She was married at her father's home known as "The Squire Northrup place". She went with her husband to Eden Farm, the old family homestead, where she became a farmer's wife. She and her husband with their first born son moved to Newton in 1866 where they lived until her husband's death.

As a girl she went to the local country school at Washingtonville near Newton. Later she attended Charlottsville Teachers' Seminary at Albany, N. Y. She taught school in the schools of Sussex County until her marriage. Besides the usual essentials of education she had given especial attention to astronomy and botany, two subjects which she continued to cultivate throughout her life. She was learned in astronomy and her excellence in mathematics proved most useful to her children.

In Newton she affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in whose doctrines she did not believe but because it was the least illiberal of the churches in the town. She had been brought up in connection with what was called the Christian Church at Baleville, a sort of Congregational Church. For want of better terminology, she regarded herself as a Unitarian. She was Chairman of the charity organization of the church, and gave much time to relieving the distress of the poor of the town. Her orthodoxy is indicated by a remark to a son, the author of these lives, when she was seriously ill: "I do not expect to see you or anybody else again after I am dead, and so I must see as much as possible of you now." She was one of the organizers of the Newton chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and one of the first Regents of the chapter. A paper she read before this organization on "Captain John Kays", her great grandfather, was the first attempt to collate the history of this Sussex County aide on the staff of General Washington. She was fond of flowers and garden and made attractive the home which she treated as the rallying place of the affections. She believed the quality of the child is decided in the home. She gave much attention to the education of her sons, following their courses through school and college with advice, encouragement, and loving interest. Her regular letters to her sons were gems of thoughtful concern for their welfare. She was devoted to good literature and cherished a collection of her favorite poems. Avid for information and the opinions of thoughtful people, she was a well-balanced person, intelligent, kindly, just, and naturally cheerful, but occasionally pessimistic concerning the things that could arouse only pessimism in the intelligent mind. She was active and industrious. In a letter to one of her sons congratulating him upon college

honors, she exclaimed, "Oh, I have been so blessed with my family!" In another letter to a physician son she wrote, "Do you have any time for recreational pleasure, or do you find your pleasure in relieving the distress of others?"

Physically she was well built, good looking, about 5 feet, 4 inches high, with black hair in her youth and dark bright eyes. Her health was always good with the exception of anginal heart attacks a few years before her death. She died of cerebral hemorrhage while on a visit at the home of her son, Charles, in New York, and is buried in the family plot in Newton.

An obituary notice in the *New Jersey Herald,* after paying respect to her activities in the interest of the community, said: "Her life in the home was particularly beautiful. No wife was ever more devoted to her husband, and in return she received from him a boundless degree of affection. For her four sons, she was zealous that they should be strong of body and mind, and ambitious that they should become useful men."

This was my mother. She was a gentle soul, but with fire in her eye and a flame in her voice in the presence of wrong and injustice. She was my friend. I loved her deeply. To do what would have been acceptable in her sight has inspired my conduct and lighted my path through life. In all the world, I always knew there was none whose concern for my good was equal to that of my mother. She gave of herself unstintingly in thought, in act, in time, in patience, and in tears. All these she spent upon the products of her love. She remains with me the symbol of the loftiest of devotion. I carry her close to my heart as the image at whose shrine of idealism I pay my homage and bestow my worship.

GENERATION III

7 JAMES RYERSON WARBASSE III

Son of 11 Joseph Warbasse and 12 Phoebe Hull Warbasse.

B. 2 September, 1797; d. 12 September, 1844.

M. 3 July, 1823, 8 Anna Tuttle.

Children:

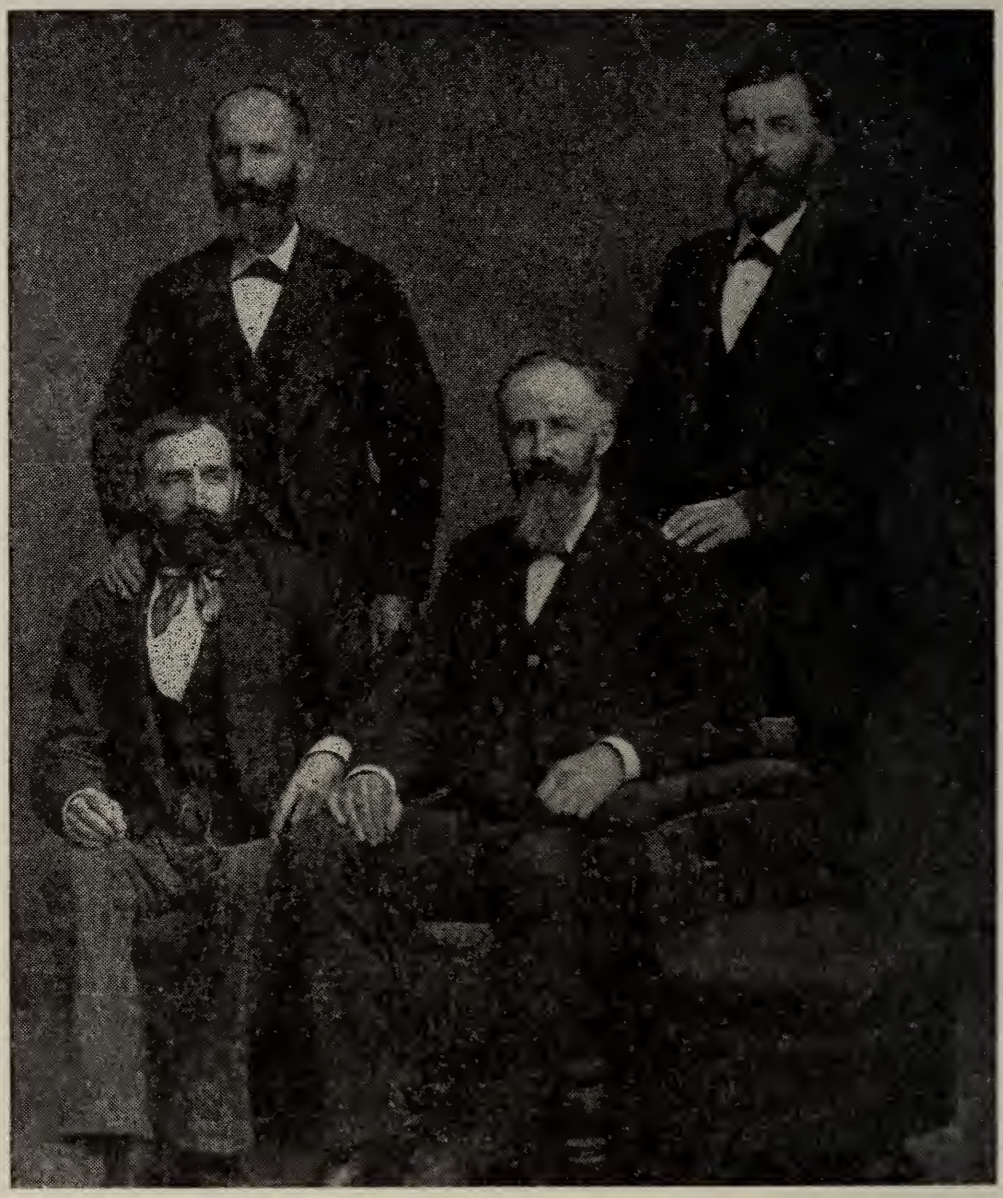
Ruth Hopkins, m. Jonathan Dusenberry
Elizabeth Kays, m. Isaac L. Newman
Elias Hicks, m. Violetta Laing
5 Joseph II, m. 6 Harriet Delphina Northrup
Vincent Tuttle, m. Margaret McCarty
David Ryerson, m. Elizabeth Northrup
Samuel Kays, m. Emma Northrup

(See Part II, page 194. It was James' lawyer, Ryerson, who changed the spelling of the family name to Warbasse, in a deed; and this American spelling has continued ever since.)

James Ryerson Warbasse was born at Newton, N. J., in the family home, near his father's blacksmith shop, at what is now the corner of Main Street and Liberty Street. The following history was largely related to me by my father, 5 Joseph, a son of James. Some information was contributed also by Elias and Elizabeth. James was the sixth of eight children, and probably named for James Ryerson, his cousin, son of William A. Ryerson and Elizabeth Hull (one of the ten Hull girls). With his parents, when three years of age, he moved to Eden Farm near Lafayette in 1800. He grew up on the farm. His parents, brothers and sisters constituted the cooperative community that produced for their own use most of the things they needed. His father was a man of superior intelligence. His mother was efficient and sensible. The farm life here approached the ideal. About 1819 the family had James, then 22 years old, and his brother, William, take a farm adjoining Eden Farm, bought from William Slater. The brother, William, was sent by his parents to live with James to have the advantage of his brother's influence. William who was lazy did not take hold and do his share.

Anna Tuttle was sent by agreement of the parents to live with William and James. William's mother had hoped she would marry William who needed a substantial woman to steady him. James needed no shepherding. It was hoped he would marry a rich city girl. But he married Anna.

After the marriage, James and she took the Snyder farm lying south of the old homestead. Here their first child was born. After a year or two they moved to the Nicholas Ackerson farm on the road from Gustin's Corners to Beaver Run. They lived here for several years till James bought the Big Spring Farm on the road between Gustin's corners and



Four sons of James Ryerson Warbasse and Anna Tuttle Warbasse. DAVID RYERSON WARBASSE (1839-) and SAMUEL KAYS WARBASSE (1841-1931) standing, and JOSEPH WARBASSE (1833-1905) and ELIAS HICKS WARBASSE (1830-) seated. Picture taken about 1889.

the Hardiston Church, about three-fourths of a mile southwest of the church. The house was a solid stone structure. The Big Spring is on the side of the road on which the house stands and is about fifty feet from the house. The outlet stream runs under the road, flows easterly and empties into the Walkill River near Franklin Furnace. Children were born here. A *Hardyston Memorial, a History of the Township,* published in 1888, by the Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, gives information from the beginning of the township; but does not mention James R. Warbasse, or his brother, John S., who lived within three-quarters of a mile of the Hardiston church. The names dealt with are of the church members, so it is an expurgated history.

Farming was then the major American industry. Indeed, it always has been the major occupation of civilized man. Civilization began with farming. The first farmer was the first real man. Looking downward at the ground for sustenance, and upward for heat and moisture, broadened man's vision. To own the land meant to own up to the sky. The sun in those days that ripened the corn and filled it with well-being, did as much for the man who cultivated the corn.

James and his family were not wholly happy in the Hardiston neighborhood. The prevalent narrow-minded religious bigotry bothered them. He had visited the Quaker Settlement in Warren County and liked not only the finer quality of the people but the land and landscape also. In 1839 he moved with his family—wife and six children—to the Quaker Settlement, selling the Big Spring property to Jacob Kimble. The new farm was bought of Lindley Wooley. The house had been built by Judge Samuel Lundy in 1780, and still stands. Wooley had come from the city and attempted farming without success. From his wife the country people had learned the word "parlor". Mrs. Wooley's parlor was much talked of. The western boundary of the farm was Bear Creek, a tributary to the Pequest River. The farms across the creek were owned by Benjamin Borden and David Lundy. Lundy was of the family of Benjamin Lundy the Abolitionist, born at Greensville and lived in the Quaker Settlement. Borden was a Quaker who had come from Shrewsbury, N. J. To the southeast was the farm of John Lewis; on the east was Naomi Barber; on the north Eli Wilson; and on the south a woods owned by Jessy Adams. A lot of thirty acres owned by one Middlesworth lay to the west between the farm and Bear Creek which was bought later by James' widow for $800. The house was a large two-story stone building with a story and a half frame kitchen. The date of its construction was marked in the mortar of the chimney in the garret. It stood at the junction of the road from Johnsonsburg with the road leading from Hope to Allamuchy. At the rear of the dwelling stood an old log house apparently built by the first settler. Another house stood on the southern part of the farm near a spring on an elevated ground called "the island". This was occupied by Jacob Loeffler and later by Swackhammer. After the death of James this house was converted into a barn. Across the Johnsonsburg road from the stone house were the barns,

wagon house, and another frame dwelling. The frame house was used as a school house during James' lifetime. Near the old log house stood a wheelright or wagon shop. Facing Allamuchy road was a frame dwelling which was rented to a widow named Christine Angel. She was called "Aunt Christie". According to my father's recollection in her old age she sat in a corner, smoked a pipe, and drank cold tea from a large pot. These buildings made quite a village. The farm was a large one, mostly of fertile flat lands. It contained two good orchards. The stone house was roomy, well built and comfortable. The garret was large and was used as a store room and for mince pies and for fruits, which were spread out on the floor to dry. This meant peeled and sliced apples, berries, etc. These dried fruits were used for pies, puddings, and cakes during the year. The cellar was paved with brick. Under the chimneys and fireplaces in the cellar at either end of the house were stone arches covered with crystals of salt. One of the industries of the farm was the raising of cattle. Many young cattle were grazed in the back lowlands. Here were wooded swamps where the boys were often lost hunting the cattle. The nearest school was a long distance, the school house poor, and the teacher worse. James had a family of seven children whom he wished educated to the best advantage. He employed with his own funds the venerable and able Jesse Berry as teacher in the little school house on his farm at the forks of the road. Some of the neighbors took advantage of the opportunity and helped out with the expenses by sending their children to the Warbasse school. Among these families were John Lewis, Henry Seabring, Abram Newman, and Naomi Barber. James' daughter, my Aunt Elizabeth Newman, has written of seeing Jesse Berry coming over the hill and down the road to the school house early in the morning carrying between two pieces of bark some live coals from his fireplace with which to start the fire in the school. She spoke of him as like an ancient god bringing warmth and light. When the fire blazed up in the fireplace, he declared the school open. Here were taught not only the branches of learning, but some of the roots also.

The farm was on the western edge of a district called the Quaker Settlement. The Quaker Meeting House was on the stage route between Johnsonsburg and Allamuchy, about two and a half miles northeast of the stone house. The Quaker neighbors were members of the Hardwick Meeting. They became the intimate friends of the family. James and his wife occasionally attended the Friends' meetings but never joined the society, although some of their children did.

James prospered here in his agricultural pursuits. He carted his produce to the markets in Newark and sometimes to New York in a large covered wagon. The cover had been made of homespun flax. The wagon was loaded with pork, butter, poultry, lard, honey, etc., and would sometimes be gone four or six days. When the time for return approached all eyes were directed with expectancy up the road watching for the great covered wagon. With it would come products of the city—a bolt of muslin, calico, shoes, books, hardware, needles, thread, buttons,

ribbons and other bits of feminine finery. James was a thrifty farmer. Sometimes he bought the butter of the neighbor farmers to sell in the market. Once his wife went with him to buy a set of china dishes.

On these pilgrimages to the city he visited book stores in the quest of cultural values for his family. On one trip he bought the *Life of Grant Thorburn.* The advent of a new book in the house was something to be remembered. Thorburn was the man who made the first cut nails in America. He had started with a seed store in New York, beginning his career as a florist with a single geranium plant given him by a friend. James was attracted by sturdy people who had arisen from small beginnings. He had several copies of Weems' *Life of William Penn.* These he loaned to neighbors, perhaps, little knowing what an atrocious and dishonest historian Weems was. He had *Job Scott's Journal,* which was the diary of an emminent Quaker in two large volumes. *Poor Richard's Almanac* and the *Life of Benjamin Franklin* were part of the library. The *Sussex Register,* newspaper, came weekly by stage at the Big Spring Farm. The school books required by Jesse Berry were useful contributions to the family education. Most books of the day contained much religious propaganda. I have in my library a leather bound copy of *The English Reader or Pieces in Prose and Poetry Selected from the Best Writers* by Lindley Murray, 1819. This was a book used in the Warbasse school.

James was about 5 feet 10 or 11 inches in height, of large frame, but not especially muscular. He was erect and dignified in his carriage. His son, Elias, wrote, "When he was shaved Sunday morning and had on his plain coat and standing collar with checked neck band tied in a jaunty bow ready to go to Quaker meeting, I remember I used to like to look at him." He was more delicate than muscular. His face was long rather than broad. His eyes were grey, hair brown and rather thin. Forehead high. His son, Samuel, resembled him most of any of his sons. He was not of robust physique although seldom sick. He was clean shaven, wearing only a tuft of side whiskers in front of each ear. He smoked a pipe occasionally and in moderation. He always kept a barrel of whiskey in the cellar but used little himself. He seemed to have unlimited energy, rarely complained, was never idle, always occupied doing something. He was fond of children, and devoted to his wife. He was a kindly person of notorious good judgment. He was liked because he was respected, a good financier, an excellent judge of property values, and strictly honest in all his dealings. He was friendly but never on intimate terms with any of his neighbors. He was domestic in his habits and little given to visiting—a man of few words. He believed that well-done was better than well-said.

Usually on work days he wore a white linen shirt with a high turned-over collar and a plaid gingham neck piece or handkerchief put twice around the neck and tied in front. On dress occasions sometimes the neck piece was white. He wore the "shadbellied" coat of the Quakers. His hat was a modification of the broadbrimmed William Penn style.

The Old Quaker Meeting House near Hope, New Jersey, after its use had been discontinued, drawn by 5 JOSEPH WARBASSE II (1833-1905), as he remembered it about 1843.

His best coat was a snuff-colored brown. My father nor his sister, Elizabeth, ever remember seeing him in the grey or black of the Quakers. His "second best" coat was of reddish brown fine cloth.

He lived in the time of simple things. My father has told me of seeing him use the back of his pocket knife to strike fire on the flint from his rifle, and catch the spark on a handful of towe, to start the fire in the fireplace. Of his character his daughter, Elizabeth, wrote: "He was one of the best men I ever knew. He lived a real life, leaving a memory hallowed in the hearts of his wife and children, through the storm and stress of years, that stands as an ideal in the minds of his children. He lived such a life as Robert Louis Stevenson describes: 'To be honest, to be kind, to earn a little and to spend a little less, to make upon the whole a family happier by his presence, to renounce where that shall be necessary and not to be embittered; to keep a few friends but these without capitulation; above all in the same given conditions to keep friends with himself; here is a task for all that a man has of fortitude and delicacy.' It is an impression I have always had of my father. It amounts to reverence and love—a holy pride. He was quiet, saying little but always to the point, even tempered, and deliberate in his movements. I never heard a jarring word between my parents. He had great confidence in his wife, especially devoted to her, and consulted with her in all matters of importance." His will gave her complete control of his property. His interest in education was largely for the sake of his children. He was a School Trustee in both Sussex and Warren Counties. In politics he was a Whig.

A mild sense of humor often expressed itself in song. His son, Joseph, used to sing the songs he had heard his father sing.

Here is one:

Oh, Tammerlin had no breeches to wear;
He bought a sheepskin to make him a pair.
The wooly side out, the skinny side in,
Made warm winter breeches for Tammerlin.

Another was:

Old Dan Tucker, he got drunk,
He fell in the fire and kicked up a chunk.
Oh, the charcoal got inside of his shoe;
And, oh my golly, how the ashes flew.
Out of my way old Dan Tucker,
Out of my way old Dan Tucker,
Out of my way old Dan Tucker,
You're too late to get your supper.

He was not what would be called a religious man. When he went to church it was at the Quaker Meeting House. He never joined the Quakers but expressed a liking for their ways and attitude. It was for this reason that he moved away from Sussex County to be among a more congenial people. Religious bigotry was obnoxious to him. A strongly sectarian neighbor, of not too good a character, used to bring him religious tracts which prompted him to express his disdain of their theology by saying, "He keeps me in shaving paper." Shaving in

those days was performed with a long-bladed razor which was wiped on pieces of waste paper. He did not attend church at all until he was among the Quakers. He never talked in meeting. His brother, Edward, and sister, Mary Ann, affiliated with the Quakers. The Quakers found that religion gave them the consolation the world had failed to provide. They regarded all days alike in sacredness. James agreed. His views were objected to by the neighbors who attended the popular and prosperous Presbyterian Church a mile beyond the Big Spring Farm toward Hamburg. The minister called on him to remonstrate against his running his dog-driven churning machine on Sunday and advised, instead, feeding the milk to the pigs. James replied, "I must get the butter out of the milk to pay my debts." After several unsuccessful attempts to induce James "to observe the Sabbath", the minister finally concluded and confided his opinion to his flock that, "Mr. Warbasse is a pretty good kind of man and I think we had better leave him alone."

In the Quaker Settlement, religious bodies sometimes held their meetings in his house when they were in need of domicile. He had no hostilities—except against wrong.

James always felt a deep sense of gratitude toward David Ryerson (Mrs. Francis A. McMurtry's father) who loaned him a thousand dollars without security early in his career. He had started life with no capital but a team of horses and a wagon, and often spoke of the hardships of young men in getting a start. He was always generous to the poor, remembering his own early struggles. While his charity began at home, it did not end there. At the Big Spring Farm he lived on the stage line between Hamburg and Newton. With the stage passing every other day there were many stragglers on the highway who needed shelter for the night. He made a bedstead of poles, because he could afford nothing better, and provided a sleeping place for poor wayfarers rather than turn them away from his door. He offered pity to the pathos of human life. His wife remembered how pleased he was to see the farm boy take a broom and sweep off the snow from a cow's back. His contempt for hypocrisy prompted him to say of a neighbor, "I could not put myself on a par with him by agreeing with him." When he started out for himself his purpose to live within his means found expression in a sled with wooden runners, which was viewed with derision by one of his less industrious brothers. In reply to the laughter, he said, "May be I will have an iron shod sled when you haven't even a wood-shod one." And it came to pass. Years later when Citizen Joseph Warbasse was giving financial help to a son in need, he remarked: "I do not have to help Jimmie, Jimmie can take care of himself." He was never heard to use profanity, which was very common among men in those days. His strongest expletive was "Zounds" or something like that. He had never joined a church nor had he been baptised. The same is true of his children. He brought them up to be honorable, informed, and industrious like himself.

He was taken sick in August, 1844, with what was called "dysentery". His sister, Mary Ann, came to take care of him. An old doctor named John Mann was first called. Then, Doctors Campbell and Van Houten were in attendance. Dr. Clark of Belvedere was later in consultation. He died about a month after the onset of the disease. His sister, Mary Ann, died of the same disease the next month. Other members of the family had it also. This was most probably typhoid fever, of which little was known at that time. The typhoid bacillus, the cause of the disease, was discovered by Eberth in 1880. This discovery made known its infectious nature. "Dysentery" meant a diarrhoea which was but one of the many symptoms of typhoid.

His life was not one of important incidents. He seemed to avoid incidents. The days were given to the day's work. He made a wife happy. He taught his children by example. They saw that the way to happiness was by the good life. He took three rundown farms, built them up and left them as monuments to his industry and intelligence. His children remained as tokens of his integrity. He always chose to live by the side of the road and to be a friend of men.

On his sickbed he seemed to know he was to die. He felt the fatality of the disease when first taken ill, "I am not afraid to die." Shortly before he became unconscious he said, "I have tried to do what I thought was right." He had succeeded. A funeral service was held in the home. That was the custom of the Quakers. My father in his biography of Citizen Joseph wrote: "I was a lad of eleven and well remember the day of my father's funeral in 1844. It was of the form of the Society of Friends, on a beautiful September day. It was in the ancient stone house of our family. There were improvised seats of long boards supported on chairs. Some of the seats had been covered with folded blankets for softness. The neighbors had gathered there with us in our silent grief. Grandfather had driven all the way from Eden Farm. He arrived late. As the venerable man (aet, 85) entered the room, hat in hand, he stood a moment, and then uttered this brief prayer: 'May the Lord comfort you.'" There was silent meeting. The family and assembled neighbors sat quietly in the presence of the mystery of death. The prevalent thought was: Nothing that is worthy departs; no truth or goodness realized by man ever dies but is still here, and, recognized or not, lives on and works through the endless changes of life and time.

* * *

8 ANNA TUTTLE III

Daughter of 13 William Tuttle and 14 Anna Terry Tuttle.

B. 4 September, 1803; d. 17 October, 1865.

M. 3 July, 1823, 7 James Ryerson Warbasse.

Children: See 7 James Ryerson Warbasse.

Anna Tuttle was born at Minisink, near Goshen, Orange County, New York. Her ancestors, both paternal and maternal, were among the

Anna Tuttle Warbasse (1803-1865)

early settlers of Eastern Massachusetts. They had moved westward generation after generation until they had crossed the Hudson River. In 1805, when she was two years old, her parents bought a farm in Wantage near Unionville and Beemerville, Sussex County, N. J. She was the youngest of five children and the first to die.

In those days it was the custom for the daughters of large families to "work out" with some neighboring farmer who needed female help. Anna's sister, Elizabeth Tuttle, had married Samuel Kays, a cousin of James R. Warbasse. Anna went to work with the two sons of James R., James and William, sometime around 1820 to 1823. She was of good presence, vigor and fine quality, and so intelligent, so sure of herself, and so well grounded in her ideals as to offer no sex problem to these young men. Their parents had hoped she would married William as an advantageous match for the son who needed an able wife to influence him toward more industrious ways. Other men also wanted to marry Anna. But she married James. The marriage took place at the nearby residence of Samuel Kays whose wife was her sister. The Rev. Caleb Hopkins performed the ceremony. The house was about two miles from Eden Farm. Anna walked over to this house to be married. She was dressed in her best and was the picture of a high-spirited happy girl. She took the short path across the meadow, walking the log across the kill. To save her new shoes she took them off and went barefooted. On the journey, she met William who had hoped to have her as his bride. Her cheerful greeting to him was, "Here I go afoot and alone, as the girl said when she was going to get married!"

She and James were congenial. They had begun their acquaintance by respect for one another; then came admiration; then adoration; and then love, which lasted unabated till death did them part. She was his loyal helpmate in the three successive homes they established. They were always devoted and confiding in each other. She was left a widow with seven children, the youngest three years of age, and a large farm. Her husband had willed to her all his property and its unconditioned administration. She did not proceed to live upon this capital but treated it as a trust for her children, and it was never spent. Instead, she proceeded with farming operations, raised her children, gave them education, paid off a mortgage, always defrayed current expenses, and left at her death a capital reserve considerably greater than what she had inherited from her husband. She bought an adjacent farm on which she built a house. She lived well, entertained much, and made her home a center of social and cultural activities.

Shortly after the death of her father-in-law, Citizen Joseph Warbasse, she sold the Quaker Settlement property, bought Eden Farm in Sussex County in 1853 and moved there. A neighbor said of her, "She was a good financier but never took advantage of another, honest and forthright in all her dealings and highly successful in managing both her household and the farm." She was a person of strong mind; she did not vascillate; people knew where she stood on the questions of the day.

She kept herself informed on matters of business and the political issues of the times. She was not doctrinaire but did her own thinking, and could express herself in clear and unequivocal language. The Rev. D. W. Moore who preached her funeral sermon on 20 Oct., 1865, and who, if possible, would have called her religious, said: "Though not formally connected with any religious society she was a believer in Christianity and in its practical workings. She believed in religion of *principle* rather than of *feeling,* a religion of *practice* rather than of *profession,* and probably ran somewhat to the extreme in this respect." There is no evidence anywhere to be found that she was a believer in Christianity. There is only evidence that she was intelligent, informed, charitable, sincere, kindly, loving, efficient and successful in her efforts to live and to think rightly.

Within twelve years after moving to Eden Farm, she had built a large new barn, had enlarged the house, had the farm all paid for and was lending money. She was a woman of extraordinary energy and executive ability. She carried on her affairs with order and system and commanded the minutest details. When she employed a new man she used often to go out in the fields where the men were at work to observe what sort of language he used to determine what sort of associate he was for her sons. She regarded her children as the most important product of the farm. She often observed how empty the farm would have been without them. Children generally dislike to be idle; and those children of hers brought up on the farm, found useful tasks for their hands to do. Her children lived close to her life, for she knew they were more in need of examples to follow than of critics to tell them what to do. They contributed to her education as she did to theirs.

Anna was well informed on current affairs, European and American. She was an ardent abolitionist. While *Uncle Tom's Cabin* was being first published as a serial in *The National Era,* my father, then a boy, was sent on horseback to bring the paper from Allamuchy. She read also the agricultural papers, and studied agriculture scientifically. My father remembers her stopping at his house one night to tell him that the British Government had recognized the Southern confederacy. To keep in intimate touch with her boys she often went out in the fields and worked with them. On one such occasion they were all husking corn; the question of her daughter, Elizabeth's contemplated membership in the church came up. When asked what she thought about going to church as a way to the better life, she replied that Elizabeth knew how to live a good life and needed no superstitions to help her to it, "The chief thing is to lead useful and moral lives and thus to find that is the best way to happiness."

She insisted that everything about the farm be kept neat, clean and orderly. She kept always for her own use a good horse and carriage. She entertained much at her home, and she liked to drive out and visit her friends and neighbors. Unlike her quiet and reticent husband, she was a sociable person. She liked people. She enjoyed doing for them

and with them. She enjoyed the company of the successful and she gave succor and comfort to the poor. She was not only respected by the community but admired as well. Her father-in-law, the "Citizen", adored her. She was a fine-looking well-built woman with particularly expressive dark eyes. Her picture is in the *History of Sussex and Warren Counties* (Everts and Peck, Philadelphia, 1881).

She died of a disturbance, diagnosed "congestion of the liver" after an illness of two and a half weeks. She had premonitions of death. "She suffered severely but made few complaints." She conversed with her friends until just before death. She said to her nurse, "My head seems dizzy." The nurse said "It might be the medicine." "Maybe it is," she said slowly, fixed her eyes on her niece and quietly breathed her last. This was probably thrombosis of the coronary artery, causing occlusion. The occlusion of the artery caused heart pain and discomfort. She may have had anginal attacks associated with it. There may have been two occlusions. That she was conscious up until the last indicates that the ventricular muscle, degenerated by ten days of ischemia, gave way after she spoke her last words, or was giving way as she spoke; and the heart stopped. "Congestion of the liver" has no meaning except as a commentary upon the low state of medical knowledge of the time.

The funeral service, conducted by the Rev. D. W. Moore, was an understanding eulogium. His sermon, written out in his own hand, is in my possession. The Rev. Moore entered in his diary: "Today at 11 I preached the funeral sermon of Mrs. Anna Warbasse at her late residence in Lafayette to a very large congregation of people (Text Job 19.I.) After the sermon went to the burial at Newton (Received $15)."

She is buried in the Newton cemetery. Her seven children all grew to healthy maturity, took positions in the world, all had children, and lived useful and respected lives, all seven following her example in abstinence from mystical dogma. I knew them all and can assert that they represented the best product of American agrarian life.

* * *

9 PETER NORTHRUP III

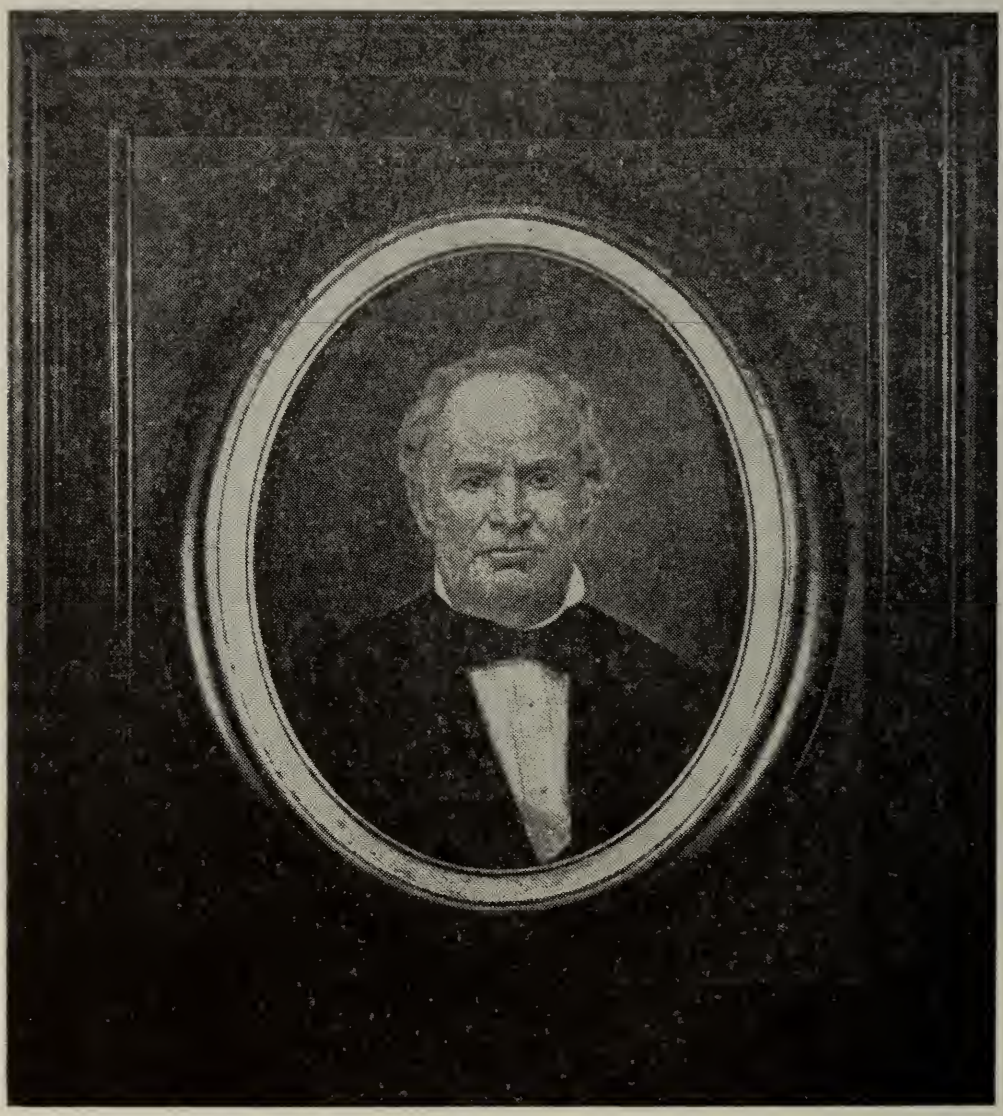
Son of 15 Moses Northrup and 16 Sarah DeWitt Northrup.

B. Wednesday, 9 May, 1792; d. Wednesday, 15 April, 1863.

M. 7 November 1818, 10 Sarah Ann Struble.

Children:

Mary, m. Christopher Roof.
Salina, m. Aaron Stoll.
Catherine Ann (n.m.)
Elizabeth, m. David R. Warbasse.
Sarah, m. William I. Shotwell.
Leonora, m. Jesse Everett.



PETER NORTHRUP (1792-1863). From an oil painting.

6 Harriet Delphina, m. 5 Joseph Warbasse.
Peter Theodore, m. Arminta Andrews.
Emma, m. Samuel K. Warbasse.

Peter Northrup was born at Moden, between Halsey's Corner and Augusta, near Newton, Sussex County, N. J. In his boyhood he worked in his father's store where he learned business. His father ran also a farm, a fulling and dyeing mill, and employed a considerable number of workers. Peter attended school at Halsey's Corners. A little girl, Sarah Ann Struble, who was visiting at her grandfather's, John Kays, the Revolutionary soldier, came one day to the mill with her grandmother, Sarah Kays. Peter was twenty; she was twelve years old. Peter saw her and said to his brother, Moses, "I have just seen the prettiest little girl I ever saw; I am going to wait till she grows up and marry her." Six years later, when she was eighteen, the wishful prophecy was fulfilled. They were married at the home of her father, Anthony Struble, near Myrtle Grove. In the Records of Marriages in the Office of the Clerk of Sussex County, Vol. A, page 227, appears the record, "Married by the Rev. Joseph L. Shafer, Nov., 7, 1818, Peter Northrup to Sally Ann Struble." Thus began a married life that continued always a honeymoon. He was gallant, highminded, and genial—always his wife's lover and her idol. Their whole married life was ideal as well as practical. They respected and loved each other. "Go ask your mother" was his common answer to the children. He was a domestic man, fond of his children and the family life. His fondest diversion was to be with them. Peter's best happiness he found in the home. His way of life seemed to indicate that the best protector of civilization is the home; here begins the improvement of mankind; here is the nursery of character; and here are supplied food and fire for both body and soul.

These two began housekeeping at the farm at Pleasant Valley by Pauline's Kill. Besides his farm work, Peter conducted a fulling mill and a grist mill at the Valley where there was water power. He had also a farm in Lafayette township where he lived for a year with his family. Spending much time at the mills he was away from the family more than he liked, and after a year's residence at the farm the family moved back to the Valley where he lived the rest of his life.

This was still a wild country. Across the Kill in the back part of the farm was a big swamp. My grandmother Northrup often saw, from her house, black bears come out of the woods and walk down to the Kill for a drink and slowly amble back up the hill to the woods. The big swamp below Smith's hill at Halsey's corner was the abode of wild cats, a variety of lynx, called panthers or "painters". My mother has told me of their cry, sounding like a person in distress, heard at night.

The woolen mills of the Northrups at Moden and Pleasant Valley were active industries. The country people for miles around brought their wool to these mills. Here it was cleaned and carded (combed) and made ready to be spun into yarn or threads. At Halsey's Corner was a weaving establishment conducted by Peter Case. The Northrups also

did dyeing; the rolls of cloth were brought to the mill to be colored. Most of the clothing in those days was of this homemade cloth. Linen and woolen were the common fabrics. A mixture of these, linen warp and woolen woof, was called "linsey-woolsey" or "linsy". The patrons of the mills, bringing their wool or cloth would wait at the house while the work was being done. Often at Peter's house would be as many as ten of these people to dinner at a time. His wife had also under her roof many of the hands working in the mills and the farm hands as well. Here was a busy community, and Peter Northrup a man of affairs. The water power of the mill was from the great wheel run by Paulin's Kill. At the present time few vestiges of the former industry are to be seen.

Peter added to his farm by the purchase of lands on the other side of the Kill until his acreage extended south as far as the lands of Christopher Roof and westward to the lands of his neighbors at Myrtle Grove. He took his farm produce to the city market. His best market place was New York. He would start off with one or two wagons loaded with butter, pork, and other products and make the journey to the city and back in about five days. My mother remembers seeing her mother go out on the porch and watch for Peter's homecoming. Later when a railroad came to Dover, he took his produce there. Sometimes he would send a load of wheat, oats, or corn with his man Snover over to Pike County in Pennsylvania. Once he brought back a load of rakes. Peter was mechanically efficient. He had a water power arrangement for churning when most of his neighbors churned by hand or with animal power.

During his day there was an air of prosperity. The barns were fully stocked. The house with its portico was well painted. The fences were in good order. The door yard with its shrubbery and flowers exhibited the signs of domestic pride and comfort. At times he enlarged the house and added more buildings and improvements. Here he raised his family of eleven children. They were given the best educational advantages they would accept. They all began school at Halsey's Corner near Washingtonville. Here they were taught by Alfred Dilliston and Mrs. Delaney. Salina and Sarah were sent to boarding school at Milford, N. J., kept by Elder Lane. Delphina and Peter, Jr., were sent to the Methodist Episcopal Seminary at Charlottesville, N. Y. Elizabeth went to Hillsdale College, Michigan. Emma was given a musical education. She had a piano, and often played for her father and sang for him his favorite songs. Often he would come in and amuse the children by dancing a jig for them while Emma played "Yankee Doodle". They all loved his antics. Occasionally he sang a song for their entertainment.

Peter Northrup was a well-educated man. His language and writing were correct. His library contained the good literature of the time. He was well posted on the events of the day. He was punctual in his attendance at church. The neighbors used to say that they could always tell when it was Sunday "because it was so still down at Squire North-

rup's." He went to church every Sunday morning with his wife and some of his children in a fine enclosed carriage with doors and silver trimmings such as were used in the city at that time. His horses wore a set of silver mounted harness. On Sunday one of his men would drive up to his door the well groomed team, and Peter Northrup, the busy man of affairs, of the week, would come out dressed in black broad cloth, smooth shaven, with his high silk hat, well blacked boots, clean white linen, and gallantly assist his wife into the carriage. He first attended the Branchville Christian Church. Later he was responsible for the organization and building in the summer of 1846 of a church at Pleasant Valley. This church still stands on the hill looking over the valley. It celebrated the fiftieth year of its organization 18 October, 1896. The church was and is still known as the Baleville Christian Church. The first board of trustees was composed of James Northrup, Peter Northrup, William Space, and Alexander Porter. The Rev. D. W. Moore, who was pastor during the latter part of the life of Peter Northrup, said in his anniversary sermon: "The Spring that I moved here there was considerable talk of buying a parsonage, but some of the congregation thought they were not able to do it at that time. I remember being at Peter Northrup's a short time before he died. He was in favor of a parsonage at once for their young pastor and said with his peculiar emphasis, 'We can do it. My share would be about one eighth of the amount and Wm. Space's about one eighth'. Then he proceeded to make the assessment as follows: 'I ought to give $100, Wm. Space $100, George Culver $75, Joseph Strader $75, James Northrup $50, etc.' In the same historic discourse of Rev. Moore are the words: "On the 14th of April, 1863, we moved into John Bale's old mill house and commenced housekeeping for the first time. The next day Deacon Peter Northrup died and I preached his funeral sermon in this church on the 17th to a large and weeping congregation."

The religious views of Peter Northrup were similar to what is now known as Unitarianism. He had in his library a complete set of the sermons of the Unitarian minister, Wm. Ellery Channing. He read the New Testament of the Bible much and said grace before meals. He contributed $100 toward the founding of Oberlin College, Ohio. His charity did not end at home. After his wife's death his daughter Catherine, finding him reading the Bible, asked him what he believed about the hereafter and whether he believed he "would ever see Mother again." He replied: "My dear child, I do not know but I hope I shall. I want to live just such a life as your mother lived and be as near like her as I can; so that, whatever her fate may have been, my fate may be also, and wherever she has gone I may go there too." He was broadminded and of wide sympathies. The poor were never turned away from his door. Over his wagon house he had a room with a bed where the poor wayfaring man could always have lodging. His hospitality was often abused. It was known that the poor who asked for lodging at neighboring houses were often advised to "apply down under the hill." Peter

knew that one of his neighbors, Schooley Case, was in the habit of sending tramps who applied to him down to Squire Northrup's. One evening the Squire, having business with Mr. Case called on him. As a joke, when he knocked at the door, he disguised his voice and said, "Can you give a poor man something to eat and a night's lodging?" "Just go on down the road to the first house under the hill," came the reply from neighboring Case. The Squire burst out laughing and was informed by the surprised Mr. Case that he did not know that the Squire ever joked. It was his wife's sympathetic and generous nature that made it impossible for him to refuse help to the needy. When difficult demands upon his generosity arose, he would refer the matter to her. They entertained so many stragglers that his daughter, Catherine, used to say, "We are keeping a regular County Poor House." Peter offered the poor a cup of sympathy in the form of rest for the night, breakfast, and "good bye."

When at work about the mills, the farm, or the barns, he wore old clothes. Sometimes he wore an old silk hat. But he always dressed up on Sundays or when he went to town on business, or on occasions when he was not at work. His wife, on the other hand was always neatly dressed. No matter how occupied, she always looked neat. My mother once heard her say, "Peter, why do you wear such old clothes?" To which he replied, "I like old clothes when I am at work because when they get caught on a nail or anything I do not have to stop to loosen them but I can just go right on." His idea was that a man should not be hampered by the impediment of clothes when he goes out to battle for fireside and family.

Peter had a reputation for honesty and fair dealing throughout the countryside. He had a workman in the grist mill named, Shipps, whom my mother heard say, "They say if you find an honest miller he has a tuft of hair growing in the palm of his hand." Neither Peter nor Shipps were so marked, but Peter, at least, deserved to be so adorned in the judgment of Shipps. Peter was a careful and accurate business man. One of his old woolen-mill account books in my possession shows entries made in his own clear hand writing. From the index of this book it would seem that his patrons must have been about all the farmers in the county. Some came from Warren County to have their wool carded or dyed. This particular book includes the year 1833. Here we find such entries as:

1833	George Crissman Dr.	$	Cts
Oct. 21	To 1¾ lb yarn dyed M Red 25		44
22	" 5¾ " do Ind Blue 25	1	44
Dec. 17	" 5¼ yds Sca Ind Blue pa 18		94
	" 19¾ " Linsey fulld	5	92

As Peter grew older he was able to find competent men to carry on the various branches of his business. He thus relinquished work himself. Men who had once worked for him sounded his praises. I knew a number of old men in Newton, most of them from Ireland, who had once worked for my grandfather, Peter Northrup, and I have seen the

regard shown by these old men. "Hay wuz ah foine monn," the old Irishmen would say. I have seen actual evidences of affection shown by these old men to the children and grandchildren of the man for whom they once worked—apparently because of the loving esteem in which they held his memory. Among them I may mention Patrick Stanton, Martin Hughes, and James Hardy. He made people like him by making them pleased with themselves.

Peter had a good saddle horse and was in the habit of making the tour of his farms on horseback. He was a good horseman and is described as presenting a fine figure on his horse. Later in life he was inclined to grow moderately stout. An excellent oil portrait in the possession of the family of my brother, Charles, shows Peter Northrup resembling the ruddy English squire from whom he descended six generations back.

When he was a young man he belonged to the Militia. His name appears in 1810 on the roster of the "Second Company of the First Brigade of Sussex Militia". My mother remembers seeing him in his uniform equipped for attending military functions. In politics he was a Democrat, but voted for Lincoln to preserve the union.

Besides raising his large family and caring for a number of poor people he took into his family the unfortunate of his kinspeople. When his sister Mrs. Couse died and left an orphan son, Edward, the boy was taken into the family of his uncle, Peter Northrup. My mother remembers the pathetic circumstances of this small boy coming to his uncle Peter's house one cold morning and asking him if he could live with him. "Ask your Aunt Sally," and the boy stayed and grew to manhood to honor the name of his uncle. Peter's grandson, Theodore N. Price, was born at his house and was brought up under the Northrup roof as one of their own children. Old ministers and distant relatives and friends of the family would come to this house and stay for weeks or months. Then they would move on to some other benevolent household. This was the method of caring for the indigent before the political government assumed this responsibility.

After the death of his wife, his daughter, Catherine, a fine woman of judgment and executive ability, became her father's adviser and took charge of the affairs of the household.

Peter Northrup survived his wife seven years. Catherine bore a striking resemblance to her father. She never married, and was as a mother to the younger children. Her father named her as one of the three executors of his estate together with his son, Peter, and his son-in-law, Joseph Warbasse. Peter died of chronic nephritis and heart disease complicated with pneumonia. The following notice is from one of the county papers:

"Peter Northrup died at his residence in Newton township on the 15th inst. He was one of the oldest and best citizens in the county. In his death, his family has lost a kind and affectionate father, the church one of its most useful and influential members, the community a good neighbor, society one of its most worthy friends, and the county one

of its best citizens. The Rev. D. W. Moore preached the funeral sermon at the Baleville Christian Church, from the text, 'Help, Lord, for the Godly man ceaseth' (Psalm XII),'" Thus closed the life of a man of usefulness and of freedom from every reproach—a man who was more than good, who was good for something.

* * *

10 SARAH ANN STRUBLE III

Daughter of 17 Anthony Struble and 18 Mary Kays Struble.
B. 1800; d. 16 May, 1856.
M. 7 Nov., 1818, 9 Peter Northrup.
Children: See 9 Peter Northrup.

Sarah Ann Struble was brought up on her father's farm near Myrtle Grove, Sussex County, N. J. She went to school at the Myrtle Grove school. Her mother is described as a bright woman who took great pride in her children, of whom there were five girls and six boys. Sarah Ann was of delicate and sweet disposition. Her manners and bearing were particularly graceful. She was characterized as a gentle woman. She became the mother of ten children all of whom grew up to manhood and womanhood. She was always surrounded by a large household. Her benevolence was widely known. She fed the poor, not with scraps from her table but with the best she had. My mother has told me of the large number of poor families who habitually applied to her mother's house for help. She has often seen her mother load these people with a bag of flour and a piece of meat and send them on their way. These were the poor who lived in the neighborhood and who knew of the benevolence of this woman. She, like her husband, was devoted in her religious life and in her relation to the church. Her kindness and sweetness of character shone above all her characteristics. Whoever was entertained in her house carried away a pleasant memory of this gracious woman.

She had pride in her children, their conduct and appearance. John Lane, who lived at Halsey's Corner, used to see them come to school. He once said, "Those Northrup children are certainly a nice looking lot; their hair is braided, they are nicely dressed and good looking, their mother should be proud of them."

She once made the journey to visit her daughter, Salina, who lived near Elmira, New York. My mother has told me of the fascinating narrative her mother gave of her travelling experiences, relating in detail the incidents of the journey. In those days this trip of two hundred miles was more of an adventure than a trip of two thousand miles today. Travel was slower, more complicated and inconvenient, and people were less accustomed to travel. This was an event in her life of greater moment and novelty than having a baby.

Sarah's house was a scene of much entertainment. The nine daughters were the object of no inconsiderable masculine attention. The parents entered into the spirit of their children's pleasures. All of the eight

SARAH ANN STRUBLE NORTHRUP (1800-1856). From an oil painting.

daughters who married had their weddings at the family homestead. All except the last three of these weddings took place during the mother's lifetime. All except the last two were during the father's life time. Sarah was a demure and sweet looking person as indicated by the oil portrait of her in the possession of the family of Charles S. Warbasse.

The esthetics of the home stemmed from her. With all her duties, she found time to see that the interior of the house was nice. A garden of flowers in the front yard at least performed the service of bringing her out doors into the air and sun.

Her last two or three years were associated with a decline of health. Her husband and children were her devoted servants. Her disease was pulmonary tuberculosis. When the physician, Dr. Thomas Ryerson, told her that the end of her life was drawing near, she met the news with sweet equanimity. This woman, universally spoken of as the embodiment of gentleness and kindness, having bred and nurtured ten sturdy adults, herself slowly declined and faded away as though her nourishment had gone to them to a degree that was greater than she could afford. A large concourse of people thronged at the old homestead to do their respect to her memory. The minister took for his text one of her favorite passages from the Bible. She is buried beside her husband at the Baleville churchyard on the hill overlooking the Pleasant Valley where she lived and loved and was loved.

GENERATION IV

11 JOSEPH WORBASSE IV (The Citizen)

Son of 19 Peter Worbasse (The Dane) and 20 Anna Maria Schemelin Worbasse.

B. 15 July, 1759; d. 1853; aged 94.
M. June, 1786, Phoebe Hull.

Children:

John Schemel, m. Martha M. Armstrong.
Joseph (d. aged 11).
William Peter, m. Margaret McMickle.
Sarah, m. John Snyder.
Phoebe, m. Jonathen Cotton, Connecticut farmer.
7 James Ryerson, m. 8 Anna Tuttle.
Edward Dunlap, m. Rachel Smuck.
Anna Mary, (unmarried).

Joseph Worbasse was born at Nazareth, Penn., whence his parents had come as missionaries with the community of Moravians, called United Brethren. He lived in the intensely religious atmosphere of these devoted people. When he was ten years of age his parents were sent by the Society with a colony of pioneers to found a settlement at what was then called Greenland on Beaver Brook, a tributary of the Pequest River which empties into the Delaware River at Belvedere, New Jersey. This place later became Hope in Warren County, New Jersey. Here Joseph's father acted as miller for the young colony. After two years the family moved back to Bethlehem and founded the settlement at Nazareth. Peter soon afterwards left the colony and went back to Hope, perhaps finding the life a bit too strict for a freedom-loving youth. He may have concluded that morals that make one dreary are not morals at all. At Hope he was found guilty of unseemly conduct, and "ran away" from the colony. My father, his grandson, has heard him tell of the circumstances of his leaving. He narrated the adventure with gleeful gusto. He told how he ran away because the Brethren made it uncomfortable for him for breaking the rules. He had given a ribbon to a pretty girl and had been caught kissing her. Here was the grandfather telling the grandson of his love exploit—one enjoying the telling of it, the other the hearing of it—the eternal necessity of age and youth. Joseph struck out afoot with his small pack of belongings on his shoulder, in a direction diametrically away from the restraints and taboos of the elders. The lad turned his back upon the righteous austerity of the past to build his own life in his own way with the idea of freedom in his mind and the strange song of libido singing in his heart. That kiss had set on fire a body of tinder, ready for the spark, and sent it forth blazing into life. This was when he was about

CITIZEN JOSEPH WORBASSE (1759-1853)
Drawn from memory by his grandson Joseph Warbasse (1833-1905)

16 years old. He walked eighteen miles northward till he came to Newton. Here he engaged with the village blacksmith to learn the trade. The smithy was a one story stone building standing on the corner of what is now Main and Liberty Streets, a site later occupied by the Baptist Church. In a few years he became proprietor of the shop. At that time blacksmithing was the outstanding industry of the town. Horses, wagons, and iron work were the subjects of this thriving business.

He married a daughter of the McGill family of New York City—people of some importance. His wife died, presumably of consumption, early in their married life. The McGill family visited the Citizen and his family during the rest of his life. The family friendship continued into the next generation. The Citizen, laughingly told my father he was married in a strawberry patch—the wedding probably was at a religious camp meeting. His second wife, Phoebe Hull, the mother of his children, he married when he was 27 years old, and she 17. Her daughter, Anna, has written, "She was a lovely young girl when she married, she was lovely as a wife and mother, and I remember her as a sweet old lady with beauty of person and of character still." Her father, Benjamin Hull, was one of Joseph's customers. Phoebe was one of the "Ten Hull Girls" known throughout the country, all of whom married and had families. Joseph had built a house near the smithy on the Liberty Street side. A letter to him from his father in 1790 congratulates him upon moving into his own home and being free from paying rent. He and his wife lived here till 1800 when he had accumulated enough property to retire.

In business he was known as a man of strict integrity and was esteemed throughout the countryside. He was industrious and prudent. Old men have told my father they had often seen the sparks flying from the chimney of the smithy at an hour in the morning before others were astir. An account book of his dated from 1794 to 1800, contains the names of the prominent Sussex County heads of families. Among them are Morris, Bail, Holmes, Struble, Eaton, Sharp, Rorback, Coe, Von Bleercum, Space, Anderson, Gustin, Kelsey, Ryerson, Hendershot, Walldorf, Coke, Snook, Compton, Rodgers, Drake, Pettet, Duer, Allen, Shotwell, Broadrick, Griggs, Thompson, Ayers, McMurtry, Rutherford, Evans, Woodruff, Stotesbury, Pemberton, Hill. Among his accounts was that of John Holmes, brother of Leonora Holmes, grandson of Benjamin Franklin's sister, Mary. His account with John Kays, the Revolutionary war veteran and weaver, was paid by weaving and by cash from John's son, Martin. The debits cover a large range of iron work such as mending pitch forks, shoeing horses, hoops on wagon wheels and other iron parts for vehicles, hinges, staples, locks, plow shares, blades for scythes, axes, iron work and irons for the Court House and School House.

The credit side of his ledger shows him paid for his services in due bills made by others, notes of others, commodities, and some cash. He hired John Von Blarcom to work for him to be paid 3 *pounds* a month

in "York currency". Doctor Ambrose Coke had the same sort of iron work done as any other farmer, including "2 new springs for your chase 18 *sh.*, 9 *pence*." The doctor's account also shows: "By my acct on your books", to "your acct against Dorcas Hull" (his wife's sister), and to "my horse lent you 2 times, 3 *shillings*". Dorcas Hull's bill is for shoeing her horse, for a fire shovel, for bailing a brass pot, and 8 *pounds* for a hunting saddle and bridle. Other customers are credited with such commodities and services as—1 barrel cyder, 16 *shillings*; 2 pounds coffee 4 *shillings*, 8 *pence*; vest pattern and velvet trimming, 3 *pounds*, 5 *shillings*, 11 *pence*; by one fat hog 136 lbs. at 3½ *pence* a pound; "by your horse 5 days to go to Nazareth, 12 *shillings*, 6 *pence*—3 Nov., 1796"; 2 bushels of rye at 10 *shillings*; 1 bushel corn at 5 *shillings*; 1 hind quarter beef, 62 lbs., at 3 *pence*; sheep skin apron 6 *shillings*; to killing a beef for me, 4 *shillings*; 40 chestnut rails at 20 *pence* a piece, 8 *shillings*; 1½ gallon spirits, 5 *shillings*; 1 gallon wine, 2 *shillings*, 4 *pence*; 1 pint brandy, 10 *pence*; by 1 cow, 7 *pounds*; Dorcas Hull, by 17 weeks work at 5 *shillings* a week; and 16½ lbs. butter, 1 *pound*, 4 *shillings*, 4 *pence*; 1 school book, 2 *shillings*; 1 spelling book; 1 gal. molasses, 6 *shillings*, 4 *pence*; "your note due 2 years ago"; 1 lb. sugar, 1 *shilling*, 6 *pence*; 1 gallon molasses, 1 *sh.*, 2 *pence*;

At that time $1 was equal to 8 *shillings*; $5 was equal to 2 *pounds*; a shilling was 100 *pence* or pennies. Money had a fluctuating value; the accounts speak of settlements in "the old way" and "the new way".

At the age of 40 Joseph had accumulated a competence and decided to retire. In 1800 he rented a farm from John Jay, about three miles east of Newton. In 1811 he bought this farm. The parchment deed bears the signature of "John Jay, Esquire", deeded to "Joseph Warbasse, Farmer". John Jay was first Chief Justice of the United States appointed by President Washington. Early in his life he had been appointed by the King to settle the boundary between New York and New Jersey. The result was that he came out owner of extensive lands adjacent to the border in both states in Westchester and in Sussex counties. The deed, dated 1 July, 1811, conveys 241 and 43/100 acres to Joseph Warbasse for the sum of $2,897.16, and was witnessed by Theo. Hamersley and Peter Augustus Jay before B. Livingston. Although Jay took a seat in the Continental Congress in 1775, he was recalled during the 1776 session to the service of the New York Convention, of which also he was a member, thus losing the glory of signing the Declaration of Independence and depriving himself of the opportunity to be hanged by King George had the colonies lost the war.

Joseph had succeeded in his blacksmithing business and, retiring at the age of forty, could feel that a plodding diligence gets us soonest to our journey's end. He had found that to have the harvest, one must sow the seed, and that success follows upon the heels of well directed effort. He had given his children habits of industry, and by that same industry had won leisure for himself. He had proved that the more we do, the more we find we can do; the busier we are, the more leisure

we can win. For his leisure time, he had chosen an agricultural life, and he made it pay him dividends, having become so habituated to industry that there was no stopping.

He was happy in his farming. He liked the work and the out of doors. Phoebe, his wife, had consented to come to the farm as a trial with the understanding that they would move back to Newton if she did not like it. After some years of farm life, Joseph, having planted his seeds of farm propaganda in Phoebe's mind, on a propitious occasion, asked the fateful question: "Well, Phoebe, do you like it well enough to stay? If you do we will buy the farm." She answered, "Yes". Joseph exclaimed, "Phoebe, this is one of the best days of all my life; you have made me very happy; we will buy the farm and stay!" She named it "Eden Farm". They stayed there the rest of their lives. They had looked upon marriage not only as a way to happiness, but also as a contract of service. After nearly fifty years their union still gathered sweetness; their winters possessed balminess; and even beneath the snows of life, flowers still bloomed. Phoebe was a sprightly woman with a genius for affection that made life precious for both.

The farm passed to James Ryerson Warbasse, their son; then to James' son, Samuel, and then to Samuel's children. After 153 years it is still "Eden Farm", has never passed out of the family ownership or occupancy, and in 1953 was occupied by Emma and Justin Warbasse, Samuel's daughter and son.

When Joseph took the farm the house was further north then now, near a spring at the edge of the high ground. My father has told me that when ploughing, near the old site, he has turned up scraps of iron and coal cinders indicating that there might possibly have been a blacksmith shop which Joseph set up as a farmer. One thing he did: he applied himself with zeal not only to the practice but to the science of agriculture. He was one of the first in Sussex County to use burned limestone or gypsum for fertilizer purposes. He had read as much as was available on the chemistry of the soil and amplified his knowledge by experimentation. He spelled out his name with gypsum on a field sown in May with clover, and in July the letters stood out conspicuously, not in white gypsum, but in the more luxuriant green of the clover. Lime rapidly came into use among the farmers of the county, and continued popular for nearly a century; but experiment proved it to be of little use on certain long cultivated lands. The sons of Joseph's daughter-in-law, Anna Tuttle Warbasse, proved by experiment that it was no longer good for the soil of Eden Farm in their day. Their mother who adored her father-in-law, retorted to the results reported by her sons, "The grandfather discovered that plaster is good for the soil and profitable for the farmer's use; his smart young grandsons now discover it is no good!" They both were right; it once was good and is good no longer. But I remember that when I worked for one of those grandsons, David, on his farm, he had a great lime kiln, where he mixed broken limestone with wood and in the heat of this furnace, produced white

lime which he strewed on his fields. He was a highly successful farmer.

Joseph applied his mind to the problems of agriculture. He was a frequent contributor to the farm magazine, *Beal's Agriculturist.* My father remembers his digging a hole, putting in manure and mulch and carefully planting a peach tree. When finished, he stood aside and said, "That tree will live fifteen years," and it did, bearing excellent fruit. He was fond of his family. He was a well known figure in the social, economic, political and religious life of the county. He was a good mixer and fond of expressing himself. He talked well because he was well informed, and took part in the activities of the community. He was successful in farming as he had been in blacksmithing, and lived well. There was much entertainment at Eden Farm. The McGills, a well-to-do family of New York City, were not infrequent visitors.

The land of Eden Farm was good and with abundant man power produced clothing, food and shelter. Wool and flax supplied the material for textiles. A fabric called "linsey-woolsey" was used for men's clothing and women's warm skirts and coats. For dyes they used the juices from plants and trees. A rich golden brown was obtained from the juice of butternut husks. The color was called "butternut". The underwear, shirts, and bed sheeting were made of linen. The artifices of civilization had not yet advanced to the point where the work of production had left the home. The farm produced the wool and linen. The women processed and spun them into yarn. So far as can be learned the family had no loom but took the yarn to weavers in the neighborhood where cloth was woven, or weavers came to the house with their looms. Later the fulling mill moistened, heated, thickened, dyed, pressed and rolled the cloth. The women cut the cloth and made the clothes.

The food was the abundant coarse product of the farm. Grains were taken to the nearby mills, driven by water power, and ground, the miller usually keeping one half the grist as pay for his service. Sorgum which served for sugar was raised on the farm. Honey and maple sugar also were used. Meat was abundant. Outside of the necessities, wine was made of wild grapes, elderberries, cherries, plums and other fruits. The orchard yielded cider. A home-made still produced apple whiskey from the fermented apple juice. A barrel of apple whiskey always stood available in the cellar with a tin cup at the spigot. New buildings were constructed. The original buildings were enlarged. Good housing resulted.

Joseph was a lad of 16 when the Revolutionary War begun. The Moravians with whom he lived and in which cult his father was a leader, were pacifists; he never became a soldier. But he was always interested in the political affairs of his country. As he grew older he was in demand as a speaker on important public occasions. The Washington Benevolent Society of Sussex County celebrated Washington's birthday in 1814 by inviting him as the speaker of the day. At that time he was living at Eden Farm, and drove to Newton for the occasion. The speech was printed in the Sussex Register and ordered printed by

the Society in pamphlet form. A copy of this pamphlet is in my possession. The title page reads:

AN ADDRESS,
Delivered before the
WASHINGTON BENEVOLENT SOCIETY
of the
County of Sussex,
At Their Stated Meeting,
On the 22d of February, 1814.
BY JOSEPH WORBASSE,
A member of the Society.
Printed by John H. Hull
NEWTON:
May 1814

This address is upon a high moral plane. The general theme is appeal to the individual for a more just attitude toward his fellow citizens and a more sincere regard for the welfare of the Government. The Citizen throughout the address invokes the principles of Christianity as the moral guide. He is verbose, and religious, as was the custom of the period. In his preoration he says:

> "Indeed, my fellow-citizens, when we take a proper view of the present situation of our country, being engaged in a war with one of the most powerful nations of Europe, and likewise the gradual declension of republican principles, and the fields of the husbandman drenched in human blood, it becomes your imperious duty, as true disciples of our late departed illustrious chief and from motives of benevolence, to stand as *Centinels,* to watch over our rights and liberties, and also to revive and improve mankind in correct political and moral principles, for which our Society is instituted. May our yet infant Federal Republican form of government rise gradually to that degree of perfection so as to recommend itself for its adoption by other nations who are yet under oppression."

Such a prolixity of patriotic oratory would not be acceptable today. The Citizen was broadminded in his politics, fearful of narrow-minded nationalism, and called himself a "Citizen of the World". This was an early expression of the world citizenship now promoted by the idea of the United Nations. Throughout the county he was known as "Citizen Worbasse", and in the many articles published about him he was so called.

He had absorbed from babyhood the religious attitudes of his parents and the Moravians with whom he lived. In time he grew liberal in his thinking but continued to use the words and expressions inculcated in youth. During the virile period of his life he was not concerned with religion. He never seemed interested in any church, and called himself a free thinker; but late in life he studied Swedenborg. As an old man, he was apparently seriously devoted to this theology. He was sympathetic to the ideology of Christianity, and late in life preached or spoke often at religious meetings. These were held at

private houses for want of adequate church facilities. A young Baptist minister, Thomas Tisdale, held services in the Court House. On one occasion the Citizen attended the service which was on communion day and presented himself at the communion table to partake of the bread and wine. Mr. Tisdale told him that, not being a member of the faith, he could not commune. The old gentleman exclaimed, "I thought this was the Lord's table, but I find it is Tommy Tisdale's table," and walked out. In the cemetery at Hamburg is a stone inscribed, "Rev. Thomas Teasdale, Pastor of the Baptist Church at Hamburg Died April 7, 1827, aged 75 yrs."

The Citizen later in life held afternoon services in the Court House, where he expounded the doctrines of Swedenborg, which were well attended by audiences of a good quality of Sussex citizenship. The meetings were opened with congregational singing after which the Citizen would deliver his discourse always extemporaneously. Charles W. Fitch, his granddaughter's husband, has reported upon these meetings saying that the Citizen spoke with eloquence, fluency, and convincing energy, and that his discourses were inspiring. "He possessed extensive knowledge, refinement of manner, and in thought and deed he was purity itself." (See articles by Fitch in the *New Jersey Herald,* April 1899, and 14 Nov., 1907.) His eloquence was, perhaps, nothing more than the ability to translate an idea into language intelligible to the emotions as well as to the mind.

Speaking of religion the Citizen once said, "When I go to Heaven and the usher of St. Peter starts to show me down stairs because I tell him I am a free thinker, I shall refuse to go, and I will let him know I shall stay or go where I please and that I have as much right in Heaven as he has." The story is told of a committee of Quakers waiting upon him concerning the admission of his son Edward to the Society of Friends. The Citizen said, "I do not choose wives nor religions for my boys." In a book entitled *The Apocalypse Revealed* etc., etc., by Emanuel Swedenborg, the Citizen wrote on the fly leaf, "Reader, read and see the Godhead in the one Person in Christ Jesus". On the title page of the same book the Citizen wrote "pr. 2 dollars, 3 Volumes, Joseph Worbasse, May 17, 1836, Eden Farm."

Some of my father's reminiscences of the Citizen are illuminating. He recalls how The Citizen drove to the Quaker Settlement to attend the funeral of his son James in September, 1844. "He remained with us some six weeks and helped us gather our crop of walnuts which was very large. I remember when I was around 14 or 15 years old often driving my widowed mother from the Quaker Settlement up to Eden Farm in the Rockaway carriage. The distance was about 16 miles. Grandfather thought very highly of my mother. He often expressed himself in deep appreciation of her qualities as the wife of his son, James, and the mother of his son's children. On one occasion she drove up to see him, taking with her my youngest brother, Samuel. Grandfather met her and her little boy at the door with effusive exclamations

of delight. 'How glad I am to see you, Anna. You have been such a good wife to my son, James. If I had a hat full of gold I would empty it all in your lap. But I haven't got it.' Then he took hold of his little grandson, turned him around for a good view, that he might better focus his one eye upon him and said, 'This is my son, James; he is like his father; Anna, you must buy him a horse; let him take care of it so it will know him when he comes to feed it and hear it say'—here he imitated the whinnying of a horse." Mary Warbasse Fitch wrote: "My recollection of my grandfather was of a kindly old gentleman with literary tastes and habits. He wrote a good deal for a paper published in New York City in the interest of the "New Church", edited by Rev. Dr. Barret. Grandfather became imbued with the doctrines of Swedenborg. This faith no doubt helped him in his old age for he was almost deaf and blind for many years."

The Citizen in his will deeded a farm to his son, Edward, who was a member of the Society of Friends, Edward giving each of his brothers and sisters his bond for the equivalent of their respective shares in the property. The bonds, without interest, provided that Edward was to maintain the father during his life and provide him with domicile. Edward died and provided in his will that John Snyder, his brother-in-law, should have the "use of the farm for the comfortable maintenance of his father." Snyder built a small room addition to the house for the Citizen. Legal complications developed from a miscalculated will, and the Citizen in his last days did not enjoy the comforts of home for which he had hoped he had provided.

His health was always good except for the loss of an eye in his blacksmithing days. Later in life he suffered with trifacial neuralgia. He became a bit impatient and even profane. My father has seen him in one of the attacks of neuralgic pain clap his hand to his face and exclaim, "My God, what a cut I get!"

During one presidential campaign the Citizen drove to Stanhope to hear Daniel Webster speak. Much of the campaign was about the gold question. After that when he saw a big turkey cock strut up the road with its wings scraping the ground, the Citizen would exclaim, "Gold, Gold, there goes Daniel Webster." He voted for Polk, the Democrat, in the presidential election of 1844.

He was always cleanshaven. When old he sometimes cut himself and used some fur from an old stove pipe beaver hat which he pressed on the cut to staunch the bleeding. He dressed in the attire common to the time. One of his best suits, my father remembered, was a black and white mix with a shade of blue in it such as was made at the time at Northrup's fulling and carding mills. It was known as "Sussex mix". Patty Hull, a niece, used to have a loom in the Citizen's wagon house where she did weaving for the family. She often came down to Warren County to do the weaving for James' family. My father sometimes served as her assistant. He put the skeins of yarn on the swifts which were revolving frames and guided the yarn to the quills. These

quills or bobbins of yarn were put in the shuttles and beaten into the warp or woof of the fabric.

Joseph was a man of democratic simplicity, evidenced by his taking the name "Citizen". This came out of the democracy engendered by the French Revolution which he had studied intensively. Although religious in later life, he was broadminded and liberal. He was philosophical and possessed also of a sense of humor. He advised his son-in-law, Benjamin Tuttle thus, "Ben, do enough business so when you are 50 years old you do no more business." The Citizen was active in the religious meetings held in the old Germany schoolhouse near Lafayette. Among those who were converted at one of the meetings was Jerry Feasler, a neighbor farmer. Prayer meetings were afterwards held at the homes of those who had been converted. Feasler had a none too good reputation for honesty. When he went "down country" to sell a load of produce, on his way home driving at night he would pick up whatever he could lay his hands on at farm yards along the route. At a prayer meeting held at his house the Citizen had the prayer. He is reported to have prayed: "Oh, Lord, we are thankful that thou hast saved our brother, Jerry Feasler, and opened his heart to receive thy spirit. We are thankful he has resolved to come home no more from 'down country' with his wagon loaded with ox chains, neck yokes, clevises, grindstones, and an occasional sheep." At about this stage of the meeting Jerry opened the door and told the congregation the meeting was dismissed.

He had been accustomed in youth to the German language which was the tongue of his parents and the Moravians. His father wrote to him in German. The Citizen all his life spoke with a German accent, and in his writing often used German idioms. My father remembers him as having an abrupt manner of speech. He spoke positively. When talking to his son, James, my father, as a small boy used to think he was scolding and held him in awe or even fear although a most kindly man. In old age his sight and hearing were defective and he sat much of the time silently and alone. My father once asked him if he was not lonesome. He replied: "No, I am not lonesome. I can see Phoebe (his deceased wife). She is here. And Jimmie (his deceased son) is here. Edward (his deceased son) comes to see me. But I must get out of this old worn out body and go with them." The ruins of this aged man, deeply worn with years, were still majestic in decay.

Joseph was by nature a teacher. He took apples and candy when he visited his children and gave them to the young ones to divide with the others. "It teaches them to be generous," he would say. He provided them with a juvenile book, *The Little Truth Teller*, a propaganda publication of the Swedenborg Society. He used to explain Swedenborg to his daughter-in-law, Anna, and having finished would say, "Now, you understand it. Nod your head, Anna, and say, yes." He was interested in astronomy and had instruments and diagrams dealing with the subject. From the tangible he probably ran into the mystical in this

field. He made transparencies covered with pink muslin. One of these with the seven stars of the Dipper was trimmed round the edge with ribbon. Later he took his instruments and diagrams to the swamp and buried them saying, he was afraid some enterprising Yankee would get hold of them and make a fortune. The star was a favorite figure of his. In a poem to his wife's memory he said, "A star to her children, her neighbors and me."

When his daughter, Sarah, was married he said, "She looked like a star," exclaimed with great admiration. He was a positive person. When he had accumulated a competence to retire to Eden Farm, it is said he took off his leather apron, tossed it in a corner and threw his hammer on the smithy floor, exclaiming, "I am through." Of a man of whom he disapproved, he said, "Then he will marry some slip-shod girl, fill his unkept house with crying children, spend his wages on drink, be out of a job most of the time, see his wife die of overwork and worry, and himself disappear and be swallowed up in oblivion like a dead cat." And all this did come to pass.

Citizen Joseph Worbasse died at the home of his son-in-law on a part of Eden Farm, after a long illness. He suffered with what was called erysipelas of the legs. He was unhappy and anxious for death before it came. His death was probably due to a general senile decay of all the organs, a malady called old age. He was heavy with years, with much evidence besides his age of having lived long. My father then 20 years old remembers driving with his mother and family to the funeral from the Quaker Settlement in Warren County up to Eden Farm, through a blinding rain storm. The funeral sermon at the Lafayette Methodist Church was by the Rev. Petit of the Newton Episcopal Church. His text was from the 19th chapter, 35th verse of Samuel II. The burial was at the Franklin graveyard by the side of his wife, Phoebe, on the west side of the road leading from Halsey's Corner to Augusta. Later, about 1898, the headstone alone was removed to the Newton cemetery. Benjamin E. Edsall, editor of the *New Jersey Herald,* wrote of him: "He was the chief pioneer of agricultural improvement in Sussex County, and exemplified agricultural chemistry before Prof. Liebig wrote his great work on that subject. Much could be written about this man, but his leading characteristic was that he had a heart overflowing with love to God and to man."

Besides the account book already mentioned I have in my possession a letter of the Citizen written to his wife's brother, William Hull, also a poem, "The American Volunteer" of his composition, written in his own hand, also his translation of a letter written to him in German by his father. He had had his say, done his deeds, made his records, acted his part handsomely, and then retired.

12 PHOEBE HULL IV

Daughter of 21 Benjamin Hull and 22 Anne Duer Hull

B. 15 July, 1769; d. 13 February, 1834

M. June, 1786, Joseph Worbasse

Children: See 11 Joseph Worbasse.

Phoebe Hull was descended from that Joseph Hull who came from England to America in 1635 and whose wife was an English lady of noble parentage. Phoebe had nine sisters and three brothers and was one of "the ten Hull girls" of Sussex County history. Her sister Sarah married John Kays the revolutionary soldier, also an ancestor of the Four Warbasse Brothers. She was 16 years of age when she married Joseph, who was born on the same day and the same month of the year ten years earlier than she. She was born on her father's farm at Myrtle Grove near Newton, New Jersey. Later her father bought land now known as the "Shotwell Farm" between Newton and Augusta where several of the daughters lived and carried on the dairy business.

Phoebe and Joseph were married by the Rev. Caleb Hopkins at his house. She is described as "a woman of great hospitality and kindness and much loved by her husband and children." Her kindness was the sunshine in which happiness grew. After her marriage she went directly to her husband's house in Newton. There her eight children were born over a period of fourteen years. She was 31 years old when she and her husband moved to Eden Farm. From a town housewife and mother she became a farmer's wife and continued in that capacity successfully and happily for thirty-four years. The family bible contains information about her written in the hand of her husband. This bible is in the possession of the family of Samuel K. Warbasse of Lafayette. She was buried at the Baptist burying ground in Franklin township. Her granddaughter, Mary Warbasse Fitch, writing of Phoebe's husband, resenting the religious rigors of the Moravian brethren and going to Newton, said: "Later on when it became necessary to be confirmed and to marry a wife of their choosing, he rebelled and ran away from home, fetching up in New Jersey where he prospered and married to his satisfaction a sweet little girl of sixteen; and in the course of time she became a sweet old lady, for I well remember how fond we chidren were of our grandmother. I used to be sent to Eden Farm to relieve the pressure of our large family at home for I was there most of the time till I was 9 or 10 years old. Grandmother was a dear kind lady. I well remember her sweet placid face, framed in her immaculate linen cap. She came to our home to help nurse my mother who had small pox, took cold, went home and died in a week"—probably dying of an acute and virulent attack of the same disease.

The inscription on her grave stone in the Newton cemetery, composed by her husband—

Departed from us
Phoebe Warbasse
13th Feb. A.D. 1834
aged 64 years, 6 months, 13 days,
Partner of Joseph Warbasse, Senior,
and mother of our children,
to be remembered by us with
affection; born July 15, 1769

* * *

13 WILLIAM TUTTLE IV

Son of 23 John Tuttle and 24 Anna Bull Tuttle.

M. 1765, Anna Terry

Children:

Benjamin, m. Lucy Smith, kept hotel at Tuttle's Corners in Culver's Gap, Sussex County.

Vincent, m. Lorana Gustin.

Elizabeth, b. 11 June, 1797, m. Samuel Kays, son of 32 John Kays and 33 Sarah Hull Kays.

8 Anna, m. 7 James Ryerson Warbasse.

William, m. thrice: Youngs, Youngs, Courtright.

William Tuttle lived in Orange County, New York, near Goshen, at the time of marriage. Later he moved to Wantage Township in Sussex County, N. J., and bought land in N. J. near Unionville, N. Y. The farm was situated on a hill near Bouthof's Mill on the road between Deckertown and Unionville. Later he bought a farm near Beemerville on the road to Wykertown where he died. On all of these farms he prospered. William resembled his father, John Tuttle, but with more fire in his dark penetrating eyes. His son, William, was most like him in physical organization. The expression of his eyes was best represented by his daughter, Anna. Among the activities on his farm at Beemerville was a distillery which developed into a considerable business. He was a man of quality, able, respected, and original in his thinking. He stood out as a superior person.

His daughter, Elizabeth, writing of her father said: "My father was not a member of any church, nor was he what might be called a religious man. While travelling in the lower part of the State he had met and talked with members of the Society of Friends. He manifested a liking for them and read many of their books. My mother has told me in great privacy that he read and kept the works of Thomas Paine. She feared he was of that cast of mind and expressed the hope that I would always adhere to the Bible." William's wife was troubled because when baptized she had not been immersed but only sprinkled. She had, perhaps, read in the Church's *Book of Common Prayer,* "Being by nature born in sin, and children of wrath; we are hereby made children of grace;"

and she was anxious that the cleansing ablutions to wash away the ancient sin should be as complete as possible. William comforted her by contending that she should leave well enough alone and that her health would not permit of immersion.

A William Tuttle had a book store in Goshen, Broad and Academy Streets, and was the proprietor of the "Sentinel of Freedom". He had a boy working for him in his bookbinding business by the name of Alfred L. Dennis who later gave $25,000 to found the Dennis Public Library in Newton. (Snell's *History of Sussex and Warren Counties*). This might have been William's son, William.

* * *

14 ANNA TERRY IV

Daughter of 25 Uriah Terry and 26 Abigal Cleveland Terry.
B. 9 Nov., 1765
M. William Tuttle
Children: See 13 William Tuttle IV

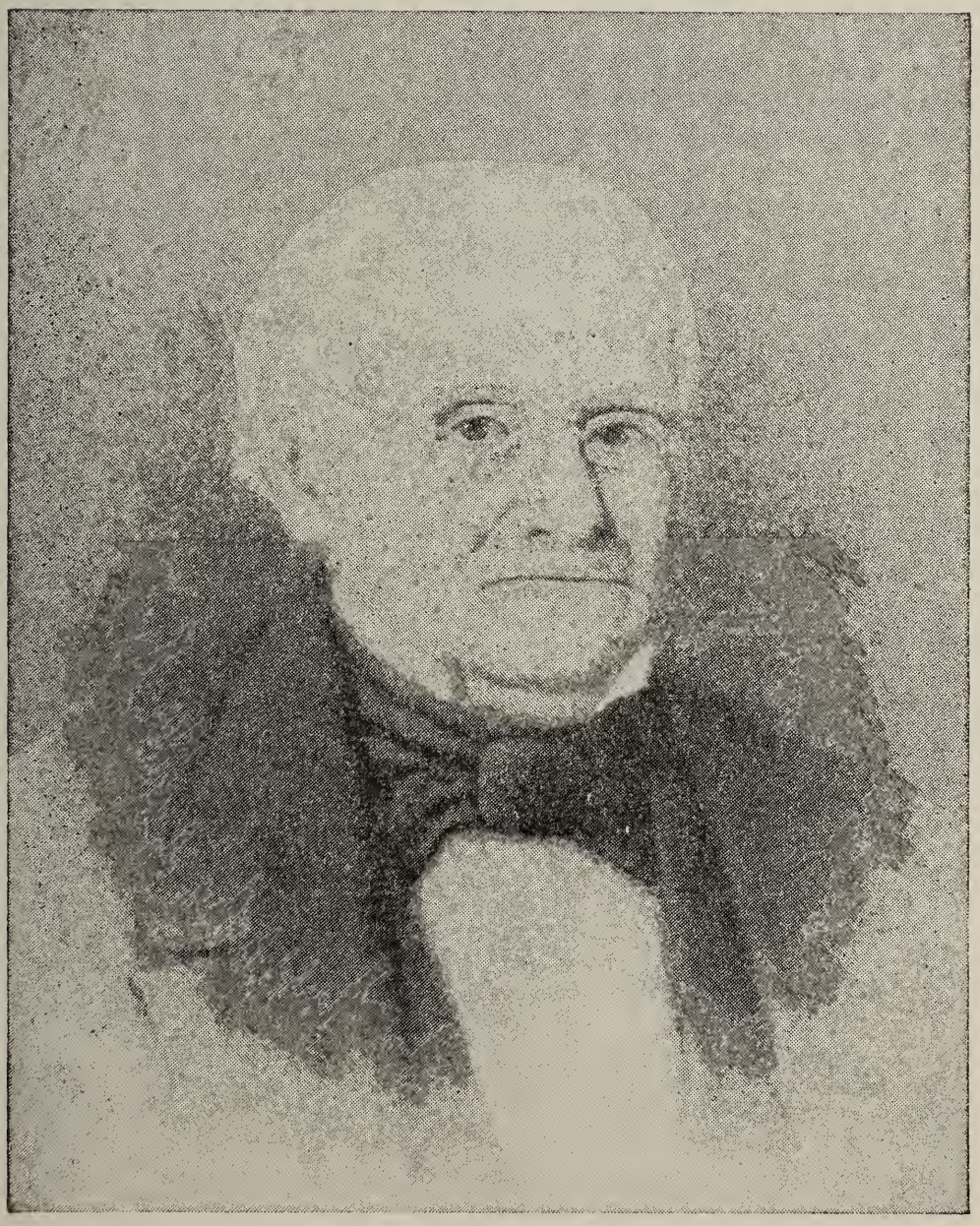
Anna Terry was the wife of a successful farmer living first in Orange County, N. Y., and later in Sussex County, N. J. She brought up her children in the conventional pattern of the times in the faith of the Congregational Church. Her husband was not inclined to religious orthodoxy. Although he was a good man, she was concerned for his fate. She also was what was called in those days a good woman, and she most probably was.

* * *

15 MOSES NORTHRUP IV

Son of 27 Benjamin Northrup and 28 Leonora Holmes Northrup.
B. 1762; d. 1846
M. 1 May, 1787, Sarah DeWitt, daughter of 29 Peter DeWitt.
Children:

Benjamin D., b. 27 June, 1788; m. 4 Dec., 1815, Sarah Perry of Mendham, Morris Co.; moved to Steuben Co., N. Y.
Mary, b. 17 July, 1790; m. 15 Dec. 1807, Henry Couse of Newton.
9 Peter, b. 19 May, 1792; m. 7 Nov., 1818, Sarah Struble of Newton.
Lorana, b. 2 May, 1794; d. 12 Dec. 1799.



MOSES NORTHRUP (1762 - 1846) from an oil painting.

Joseph, b. 28 Sep., 1796; d. 10 Dec. 1799.

Moses W., b. 1 May, 1799; m. Catherine Couse, 30 Dec., 1820; m. Margaret Couse, 8 Jan., 1825; had a steam mill in Newton, N. J.

Joseph M., b. 13 May, 1801; d. 1867; m. 16 June, 1822, Alice Van Sant or Sands of Conn., a strikingly handsome woman, large dark eyes; had Almedia, who married Carl August Benninghofen of Ohio.

Phoebe, b. 3 Jan., 1804; m. 4 Jan., 1823, Jacob Strader of Frankford.

James, b. 3 Jan., 1806; m. Mary Vaughn of Newton, 29 Apr., 1826.

Sarah, b. 17 Nov., 1807; m. Jacob Snook of Newton, 21 Jan., 1826.

John, b. 1 Oct., 1809; m. 5 Dec., 1838, Alminda Lewis, daughter of Robert Lewis of Hamburg.

Moses Northrup was born on his father's farm in Sussex County, N. J., and grew up a farmer. The home life was not altogether sweet because his mother was a good deal of a shrew. Moses, however, resembled his father's side of the family. He was distinctly Northrup. He is described as a heavy-set fine looking man. On account of the extravagance and bad management of his mother, his father had practically nothing to leave him. He began life poor. When he was married the financial outlook seemed not good. He rented a small farm. He raised a field of buckwheat which yielded an unusually large crop. The price of buckwheat went up. He often said, that field of buckwheat gave him his start in life. He had a way of improving the golden moments of opportunity and making the wheels of time grind his corn. He died a rich man and left each member of his family well provided for. A fine oil portrait, in the possession of Harriett Potter of Ohio, shows him a typical English landed esquire. Moses always dressed well. He built and ran the fulling and dyeing mill at Moden, Sussex County, where he employed many men and carried on a large business. It was an active center. He carried on also a general store. He did farming at the same time on a large scale. The site of his mills and other buildings is now marked by a farmhouse. The dams and buildings have disappeared. This was near Halsey's Corner, Washingtonville, about two miles from Augusta. He also established a fulling mill and a grist mill at Pleasant Valley. Moses tried not to be like his mother. He was just, honorable and generous in his dealings. In his family he was the autocrat. When his brother Joseph visited him they had violent disputes. Joseph was austere, pompous and proud, and had only contempt for the poor. Moses believed in democracy to a degree. He believed also in religious election and that he belonged to the sect that was elected to enjoy heavenly honors. All who knew him respected him; he was not loved.

In my possession is a photograph of the oil portrait of Moses, also the papers of his estate including the original deeds to the property he purchased in Sussex County. These papers include the bills against his estate, the distribution of his property, his heirs, etc.

Late in life, after the death of his first wife, he married the widow Stoddard, moved to Newton and lived nicely at leisure in the first house above the Hoppaugh House on High Street. He is buried in the family burying ground at Moden.

* * *

16 SARAH DEWITT IV

Daughter of 29 Peter DeWitt.

B. 1768; d. 29 August, 1839

M. 1 May, 1787, Moses Northrup

Children: See Moses Northrup.

Sarah DeWitt Northrup's father was of Holland-Dutch extraction. She seemed to possess Dutch qualities. When young she was a woman of notable beauty—flaxen hair and blue eyes. She had a voice of extraordinary sweetness. It is said that people came long distances to hear her sing hymns and songs. She was domestic in her tastes, devoted to the culture of her home, kindly and benevolent. The poor adored her. Her neighbors held her in high esteem. She was the fragrant flower that sweetened the atmosphere of the home. She was the mother of eleven children, nine of whom grew up and married. Two died in childhood, probably of diphtheria. Her son, Joseph, said he had never seen his mother lose her patience but twice: once when her simple-minded old brother-in-law, Ben, was worrying her children beyond endurance; and again when her son, Peter, scared her two little sons, James and John, who were out in the woods picking berries, by pretending he was a bear. In these instances she remonstrated vehemently. Her husband, Moses, who was a stern, unrelenting man, always deferred to the opinions of his wife. She had much influence over him in all his affairs. My mother has heard her father, Peter, tell how on one occasion Moses, his father, started off to sell out a man who owed him money. She begged Moses to be lenient with the poor man and not sell his cows and household goods, and Moses complied with her request. She had brothers, Barnett and Abraham. Abraham had the following children: John, Joseph, Barnett, William, and Silas Hopkins.

17 ANTHONY STRUBLE IV

Son of 30 Johannes Leonard Strubel and 31 Margaret Longcore Strubel.

B. 17 Nov., 1767; d. 13 Sept., 1831

M. 14 Feb., 1796

Children:

David, m. Hannah Woodhull.

William, n.m.

John, m. Elizabeth Bell, his cousin; "Never marry your cousin", he used to say.

10 Sarah Ann, m. 9 Peter Northrup.

Joseph, n.m., "Great fault finder, contrary, disagreeable".

Maria, m. Jacob Staley; their only child, John Staley, m. Quackenbush. (They had W. H. Staley, m. Catherine Warbasse, daughter of Samuel K. Warbasse).

Martha, m. John Hendershot.

Margaret, m. Jacob Snook.

Elizabeth, m. Robert Stoll.

Leonard, m. Jane McDanolds.

Thomas, b. 9 June, 1809, at Myrtle Grove, N. J.; d. 24 Mar., 1875; m. 20 Nov., 1841, Caroline, da. of Wm. and Christiana Stivers Snook of Newton. Children of Thomas: Walter (b. 1843; d. of consumption 7 July, 1868); William (b. 1864; d. 24 Aug., 1871); Henry M. (b. 9 Nov., 1846; graduated from Lafayette College, 1873; came to Newton and studied law; d. of consumption 1 Nov., 1875); William A. (graduated Newton Coll. Inst., m. Wintermute); Anna M. (m. Dr. Joseph F. McCloughan of Swartzwood); Laura (m. William A. LaRue of Anandale, N. J.).

Anthony Struble was born on his father's farm in the neighborhood of Smith's Hill and Myrtle Grove near Newton, N. J. His father, a successful farmer, owned extensive lands about Newton. Anthony was eight years old when the Revolutionary war began. He was the oldest of nine children, grew up as a farmer's son. and became a farmer. Like his father he was highly successful and accumulated large tracts of farm lands about Myrtle Grove and in the mountains about Sprout Hill. While his father was a pillar of the Presbyterian church in Newton, there is no record of Anthony's interest in the church. He was married by a justice of the peace, Daniel Predmore in Newton. The marriage is recorded in Vol. A, page 6, at the Sussex County Clerk's office in Newton. The probabilities are that he was the same sort of sturdy, industrious, conscientious citizen that his father and other ancestors were. The fact that he died at the age of 63 and his wife at 67 and that she was the mother of eleven children and survived her husband some ten years, might indicate that he was good to his wife and was the typical devoted husband and father.

His body is buried in the Plains Burying Ground above Augusta. He carved his own monument out of the granite of his character; and unless he did this he lived no longer than the bell tolled and his widow wept. A red granite headstone bears the following inscription:

In
memory of
Anthony Struble
who died
Sept. 13, 1831
aged 63 y. 9 mo. & 26 d's

* * *

18 MARY KAYS IV

Daughter of 32 John Kays and 33 Sarah Hull Kays.

B. 10 April, 1774; d. 26 Oct., 1841.

M. Anthony Struble, 14 Feb., 1796.

Children: See Anthony Struble.

Mary Kays was the typical better class farmer's wife. She bore eleven children, saw them grow up, fed them, made their clothes, performed the multifarious duties of a household that produced most of the things used, helped her husband accumulate his property, enjoyed with him his prosperity, and survived him by ten years. Her body is buried at the Franklin Plains Cemetery and the red granite headstone is marked:

In
memory of
Mary
Wife of
Anthony Struble
Who died Oct. 26th 1841

Thus closed the annals of a faithful wife who produced the kind of material out of which a nation was built.

GENERATION V

19 PETER WORBASSE V

B. 18 May, 1722; d. 11 Sept., 1806.
M. 20 Anna Maria Schemel, 11 July, 1758.
Children:

11 Joseph (b. 15 July, 1759; q.v.)

Peter (b. 1762) went to Newton with his brother, Joseph; was last reported about 1794 to have "gone with the soldiers in the western part; we have heard he has gone into Virginia"; he was never heard from again. This was at the time of the wars against the Indians.

Peter Worbasse (Vorbasse), called "Peter, the Dane", was born of pious parents in Jutland, Denmark. Whether he ever lived in Vorbasse, his ancestral town, is not known. At the age of fourteen his parents put him in the service of a magistrate in Kolding. He became interested in religion early in life and thought much of his spiritual welfare. Religious sentiment runs throughout like a cord upon which is hung the events of his life. While with the counsellor he heard of the Moravian sect. The ambition that sometime he might join these people grew in his mind. He tried to meet them and learn of their work. At the age of sixteen he was confirmed by the Lutheran minister at Kolding and received the "holy sacrament". Two years later (1740) he entered in the service of a nobleman whose estates were at Hadesleben. Here the new experiences so occupied his mind that he became less concerned with religion and the church. His attendance became irregular and then he ceased to attend sacrament. The Lutheran minister reprimanded him, he resumed attendance, but without zest. This period he looked back upon as the dark and sinful chapter in his life. One day he met two of the Moravian Brethren. He told them of his life experience. They told him of their people and purpose. They explained their religious tenets. He found in these men a kindly sympathy. He advised with them. They were pleased with the youth and expressed approval of his desire to join them. He went to Stepping in Holstein where he entered the service of a farmer near the Moravian settlement.

Here for a year he lived under the ministry of the Moravians, while he labored as a farm hand. His brother who was in the army complained of Peter to the commandant at Copenhagen, accusing him of going off to Holstein among the Moravians in order to shirk army duty, and asked that he be arrested and brought back. Peter was compelled to return to Copenhagen to join the dragoons in the King's service, and to go against the Swedes in the war then being waged. Fortunately peace was declared at that time and Denmark and Sweden entered the long period of peace.

The church at Vorbasse, Denmark, built in 1485, still standing and in use.

Peter then took employment with a nobleman in Jutland as hostler or stable man. Again he forsook his pious ways. "I sunk deep into the world and sin and was full of uneasiness. I chose with Moses to leave off the enjoyment of sin." A friend urged him to go with another nobleman, but conscience called and he returned to Stepping again to take service with a farmer and to be near the Brethren. He often spoke of his desire to unite with them. Being opposed to proselyting they could not ask him to join. The state also forbid proselyting. He succeeded in obtaining a grant of freedom for one year with a leave of absence from secular employment. When he came among the Brethren at Herrenhurst they cast lots to find the will of Heaven and Peter was admitted as one of their number. This he reports as one of his great experiences. He was charmed by the sweetness and simplicity of these people. He loved their ways and saw democracy in action—a plain people working as equals. There was absence of social ranks to which he had become accustomed in his own country. He saw no more of the pride of nobles, the haughtiness of soldiers, nor the lament of serfs. He found a harmonious fellowship of a kindly and simple people who shared the burdens of each other and rejoiced in the happiness of each. He found them honorable, virtuous, industrious, and frugal. For a year he labored and worshipped with the Brethren on their common property, producing what they needed to consume. He enjoyed sitting among them at their meetings. They took him into full fellowship.

At the end of his year of release from state control he returned to the service of the noblemen by whom he had previously been employed. His heart was with the Moravians. He often prayed to be free even by the breaking of an arm or a leg that would render him useless to his employer. By some means it became possible for him with several other young men to cross over to The Hague and join a settlement of the Brethren in Holland. Then it came about that at the age of thirty-one he sailed for America. "I went in company with my brethren and took shipping for North America to plant a church in the wilderness of Pennsylvania, where we built a town, Bethlehem."

The above material is taken from the archives of the Moravian Historical Society, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and from the writings of Peter to his son, Joseph. He wrote an autobiographical sketch which his son translated from the German. This document dated 13 Apr., 1795, and translated 10 Feb., 1828, is in my possession. Other information is from the book *Danske i Amerika,* C. Rassmussen, 1908. It must be borne in mind that the information concerning Peter's early life is wholly from his writings about himself, written for preservation and publication in the Records of the Moravian Society, a religious missionary order. This accounts for the emphasis on the religious aspects of his life. Although he says little about it, he probably in his youth was thinking also of secular things, and occupied also in secular affairs. When he speaks of the sinful parts of his life, without being specific,

he probably refers to the fact that, as a serving man, employed by a magistrate, by a nobleman as stable man, and as farmer, he enjoyed the experiences and satisfactions common to the youth of the period, who were not very different from the youth of any other period. All this he wrote about later under intensely religious auspices, hence the high religious tone and the deprecation, as sins, of the pleasures of youth.

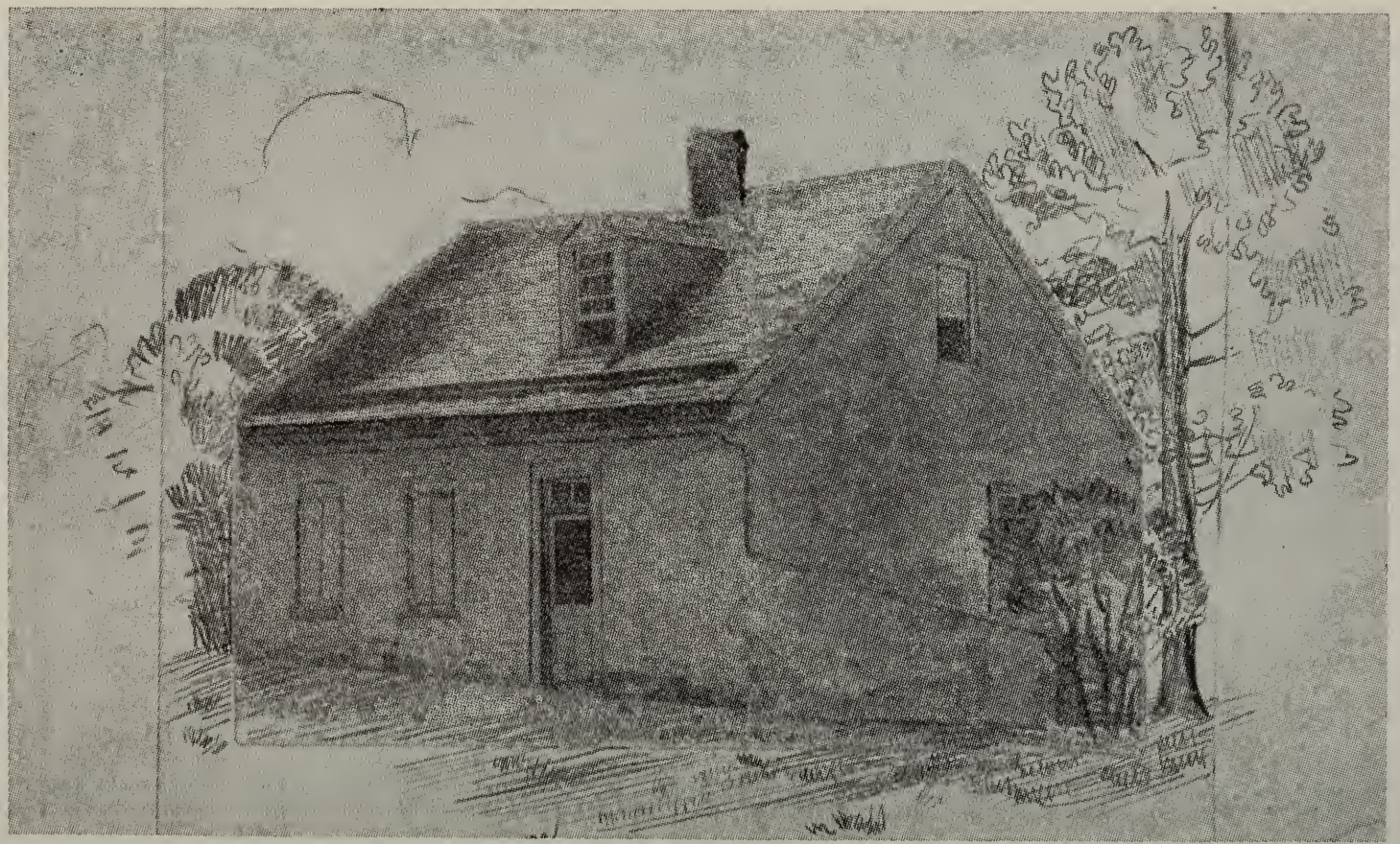
In the year of Peter's birth, 1722, the Moravian Brethren had crossed the border into Saxony and built their colony called Herrenhut under the protection of Count Zinzendorf. The Moravian Brotherhood is a Christian communion founded in Eastern Moravia about the beginning of the 15th century. Instead of devotion to creedal beliefs, they laid their stress upon purity and simplicity of life and ethical living. They developed colonies on a communistic basis throughout Europe. Their religion was largely Lutheran. Early in the 18th century they sent a colony to Southeastern Pennsylvania with the view of establishing settlements where people could live in peace and harmony, follow the idealistic tenets of Christianity, and thus influence their neighbors. One of their purposes in America was the missionary function of Christianizing the Indians. They were what might be called good people.

The group in Holland with which Peter found himself in membership went over to England and thence sailed on the ship *Irene* in June, 1753. They arrived in New York in September of that year and at Bethlehem on 13 Sept. The picturesque region on the north bank of the Leheigh River, a few miles west of the place where it empties into the Delaware, had been first settled by the Brethren as the site of Bethlehem in 1741. This was their first community in Pennsylvania. They endured hardships, lands were cleared, and houses built. Peter worked as a carpenter. In 1753, with a party of his fellows, he pushed deeper into the wilderness and founded the Gnadenbutten Mission, now Leheighton, in Carbon County. They cleared fields and raised crops till 24 November, 1755, when the settlement was swept down upon by a band of "merciless savages". All the houses were burned and men, women and children killed. Only five escaped from the hands of the Indians. This was called the "Mahoning Massacre" or the "Gnadenbutten Massacre". Peter was ill at the time and was in the mill when the Indians put fire to it. He jumped from the window, saw the Indian who fired the mill, swam the Lehigh River, travelled 40 miles through the forest, and brought the news to Bethlehem where he arrived at 7 o'clock the next morning. A monument at Leheighton commemorates the scene of the massacre.

For many years Peter worked at his trade. His industry and integrity won him esteem. Jacob Von Vleck, the Moravian minister, wrote of him: "Our dear brother, Peter Worbas, here in Bethlehem followed the carpenter's trade for many years, and also has been our public manager in our affairs. At the time he entered among us, he was contented, laboring with all the brethren without pay, in peace of mind, for more than fifteen years, having only clothing found, the society being poor."

Of his marriage with Anna Maria Schemelin, the minister wrote: "He, our faithful brother, was solicited to enter matrimony, to which he reluctantly consented, except as was approved of his dear Saviour, in casting under prayer a lot. He was then forty-two years old, and our dear beloved sister, Anna Maria Schemelin, of the same age, who also came from Europe out of the world, joining the brethren while young."

For a time Peter was assistant keeper of the Crown Inn. The society made him landlord and steward of its new hotel, the Sun Inn, at Bethlehem, in 1758. The records show that application was made by the Moravian Society for "a permit for the landlord to entertain travellers and to sell cider and beer." A fascinating pamphlet, entitled *The Old Sun Inn*, published by J. B. Lippincott Co. in 1893, tells the story of this ancient hostelry. The pamphlet gaves the list of twenty-one landlords from 1758 to 1893, of whom "Peter Worbas" is the first. This three story stone building, begun in 1758, is now incorporated in a business block in Bethlehem. It has passed out of Moravian ownership and is now run as a private hotel. I have stayed there over night and can testify to the absence of Moravian quality. After Peter was appointed landlord and steward, the first guest was entertained on 24 Sept., 1760. Many interesting parties during its long period of service were entertained. In 1761 the Inn was honored by the presence of the highest official in the Province when Governor Hamilton rode over to Bethlehem for conference with the Sioux Nations and Susquehanna Indians. Sir William Johnson, Baronet, was a guest in 1762. The rates for travellers were, for dinner, one shilling; for supper, six pence; for breakfast, six pence; and for night's lodging, six pence. The cellar was well stocked with wines, beer, and strong liquor. Governor John Penn spent a day at the Inn. We find General Gage and his family there. Incidental to the Revolutionary War the Inn entertained at times John Adams, and other signers of the Declaration of Independence on their way to Philadelphia—Generals Gates, Schuyler, Green, Knox and others. After the capture of Philadelphia by the British Army the Inn was crowded with fugitives from the Continental Congress including John Hancock and Samuel Adams. For a time it was used as a hospital for the victims of Washington's defeats in the north. Other guests on their way to Yorktown were Ethan Allen, Baron Steuben, Pulaski, and Gouverneur Morris. "His Excellency General Washington, accompanied by two adjutants and his staff" on his way to Newburg were guests. Entries such as the following are found: "A gentleman and a lady in a chair;" "A Company in a stage with 4 horses and drivers—Eight breakfasts, 8 dinners, 16 suppers, 1 gin spirits, 1 bottle porter, 2 pints Port;" "A lady dressed in black"; "A company of French gentlemen with a servant—four supper, 4 breakfasts, 4 dinners, 5 bottles porter, 2 bowls punch, 1 pint Lisbon;" "A gentleman and a lady in a phaeton;" "Mrs. Wade Hampton and 2 boys in a carriage, 2 horses, and 1 servant," "A gentleman and a lady on horseback;" "The President of Cambridge University;" "General Davis, Governor of North Carolina, one child and a negro



The PETER WORBASSE house, the first dwelling erected at Nazareth, Pennsylvania, in 1771, located on West Center Street, a few doors west of the Nazareth Moravian Church. The land is now occupied by a modern dwelling. This picture was made sixty years after the death of PETER WORBASSE, for whom it was built. The Moravians built their houses of stone at a time when most pioneer houses were made of logs.

servant in chairs;" "Commodore Berry of the ship, *United States*, and negro servant;" "A gentleman and family of 6 children, 2 black girls, and two drivers from Baltimore." The Marquis de Chastleux, a general in the French army, sojourned a few days at the Inn, and wrote of it in his *Voyages dans l'Amerique Septentrionale* as follows, "We were supplied with venison, moor game, the most delicious red and yellow bellied trouts, the highest flavored wild strawberries, and the best vegetables, in short, I ever saw." Thus passed into history this ancient place of entertainment.

Peter saw the Inn well on its way to established success. He was then appointed in 1762 to take charge of the grist mill at Bethlehem, upon which the growing population must depend for flour. He was moved from one position of responsibility in new ventures to another.

In the spring of 1769 he was sent with his family to found a new settlement in Knowlton township, Warren County, New Jersey. Here at Beaver Dam on a branch of the Pequest River, the society was establishing a colony. The Moravian missionaries had penetrated New Jersey to proselytize the Indians. Samuel Green owned the land in the neighborhood. Peter Worbasse and his family were sent there by the Brethren and were entertained by Mr. Green until a log house was ready for them. A flour mill was built and put in operation in 1770. Peter was made manager of the settlement and the mill. In May of that year the place was named Greenland. In 1774 the United Elder's Conference determined to make a permanent settlement there and had a town planned and laid out. It was decided by lot that the place should be named Hope, which name it still bears. More houses were built and a distillery and brewery started. A brick and lime kiln was established, and a smithy and a store were built. The community was owned and governed on a communistic basis controlled by a College of Overseers consisting of four of the Brethren.

Here Peter continued as miller at Hope until 1771 when he was moved to another new settlement called Nazareth in Pennsylvania, where he occupied the first house built in that town. Nazareth now became his home. Here his wife died, having borne him two sons. Here he saw his sons grow up, one to become a useful and outstanding citizen, the other to become a soldier and to disappear. The letters he wrote his son, Joseph, in Newton show tenderness, paternal solicitude, and prayerful concern for the absent son, Peter. He speaks of his religious faith and the comfort it brings him and his beloved wife now in their old age, and prays that his son has received the same light.

Of his physical makeup we know little. He was sturdy, for he worked industriously all his life, endured hardships, functioned as farmer and carpenter, had two sons after he and his wife were thirty-seven years of age, one of the sons a physically good blacksmith and farmer. My father visited Nazareth and met the old pastor who had seen and remembered Peter, and who exclaimed when he saw my father, "I thought you were Peter Worbasse!" So we have this much of a likeness of the man.

This is Peter Worbasse who brought the name to this country. He was a person of executive ability, appointed to positions of responsibility and leadership. What he believed and the life he lived represented happiness and success for him and his brethren. He had no ambition for riches nor privilege above others; he labored industriously for the common good, and with his comrades achieved success. They lived well, housed, clothed, fed, loved and loving. Simplicity was their way and it brought satisfactions. Their buildings were simple, substantial and beautiful. They were not poor for they had enough for their needs. The roofs that covered Peter, the doors he opened, and the floors he trod are still to be seen in the places where he lived. He built well. He lived well. He conquered time. He had fortified his life with much contentment and few wants. At the age of eighty-four in peace and comfort, surrounded by loving attentions, he died in the belief that he would live on. He was right. He enjoys a threefold immortality. His influence, his character, his personality, impressed themselves upon a world that lives on so long as man survives, and carries with it the soul of Peter Worbasse, the Dane. His living substance survives and multiplies through the descendants of his son, Joseph, and the generations of men and women he created. His material contribution to the soil of the Moravian burying ground at Nazareth leaves him eternally undestroyed in the embrace of his Mother Nature.

* * *

20 ANNA MARIA SCHEMELIN V

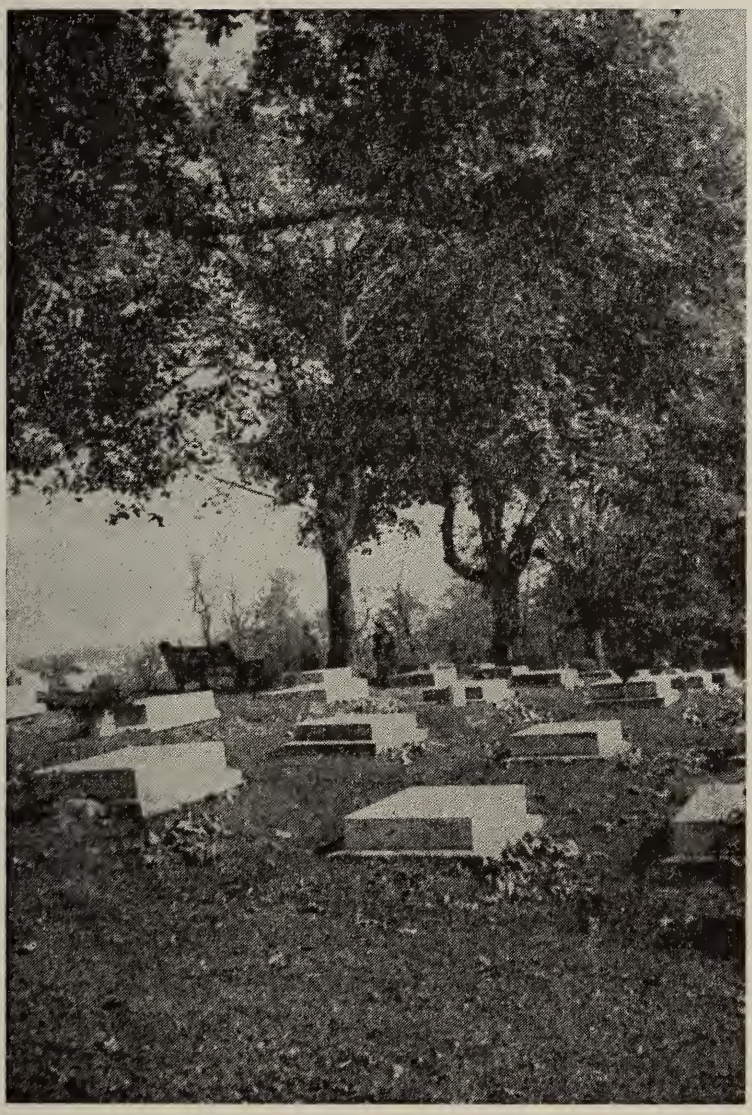
Daughter of 34 Johann Georg Schemel and ..... Maetz.

B. 19 Jan., 1722; d. 24 Apr., 1796.

M. 19 Peter Worbasse, 11 July, 1758.

Children: 11 Joseph and Peter (See Peter Worbasse).

Anna Maria Schemelin Worbasse was born at Vaybingen in the Duchy of Wurtenberg, Germany. She was brought up to attend school and church and to love the teachings of the Bible and the sacraments of her religion. In 1751 she sailed from Holland in the ship *Irene* with the idea of joining the Moravians in Pennsylvania. Late in September she landed in New York, and on 3 November following, she entered the Moravian sisterhood at Bethlehem and was formally accepted as a member on 11 July, 1752. At 36 years of age, she married by lot, as was the Moravian custom, to "Brother Peter Worbasse." Marriage was the medicine that cured her of her maidenhood. They moved to Gnadenthal where her first son, Joseph, was born in 1759. In 1760 they returned to Bethlehem to take over the management of the newly erected inn. In 1762 their second child, Peter, was born and at this



The Moravian cemetery at Nazareth, Pennsylvania, where PETER WORBASSE (1722-1806) and his wife are buried.

time they lived on the other side of the Leheigh River. On 2 July, 1771, they moved to Nazareth and built a home for themselves. Her duties with the Brethren were executive work, at times service in the women's kitchen, and in her old age spinning, weaving, and knitting. During the last eight years of her life she was blind and infirm but withal cheerful, resigned and appreciative of the care bestowed upon her. During the last year she was confined to bed as an invalid enjoying the loving care of her husband and the Sisters.

The above information is from a sketch of her life written by her for the archives of the Society. This autobiography is mostly about her religious experiences and emotions, and begins with the sentence, "To the praise of my faithful Saviour and Redeemer, I desire to relate what he has done for me, poor soul, during my life." To her, Jesus was her Saviour and an ever-present personality with whom and for whom she lived. She devoted her life to finding what he wanted her to do and doing it, acknowledging her material-born impulses, and placing all her hope of salvation in him. The Bible was her guide.

Her tombstone, a fossil footprint on the pages of time, in the Moravian burying ground at Nazareth is marked:

ANNA MARIA
WORBASS
Born 19th Jan 1722
in Vaybingen
Wurtemberg, Germany
departed
24 April 1798

* * *

21 BENJAMIN HULL V

Son of 35 Joseph Hull and 36 Hannah Stapley.

B. 1702; d. 24 April, 1792.

M. 22 Anna Duer, 1748.

Children:

Charity, b. 10 Mar., 1752; m. Samuel Jones of Myrtle Grove.
Nancy, b. 25 Apr., 1753; m. Peter Bell of Swartswood.
33 Sarah, b. 21 Oct., 1754; m. 32 John Kays of Newton.
Mary, b. 6 Mar., 1756; m. Moses Morris of Myrtle Grove.
Rhoda, b. 24 Nov., 1758; m. Martin Ryerson.
Elizabeth, b. 20 Oct., 1759; m. William A. Ryerson of Augusta.
Martha, b. 1 Aug., 1760; m. John Youngs of Myrtle Grove.
Ruth, b. 19 Aug., 1763; m. Rev. Caleb Hopkins of Newton.
John, b. 20 Mar., 1765; m. Margaret Lantz of Myrtle Grove.
Benjamin, b. 30 Apr., 1767; m. Elizabeth Case of Myrtle Grove.
12 Phebe, b. 18 July, 1769; m. 11 Joseph Worbasse of Newton.

William, b. 17 July, 1771; m. Hannah Marr of West Branch, Penn.

Dorcas, b. 4 April, 1772; m. Henry Price of Frankford Township.

Benjamin Hull was of English extraction, descended from an ancestor who came to America in 1635. He was born in Maryland, where his father was a clergyman. He first settled in that part of the Delaware Valley just above Flatbrookville, in Sussex County. During his active business life he resided at Myrtle Grove near Newton. His farm was on the slope near where the school house stood in 1900. Here his thirteen children were born and raised. Later he bought the farm known as the "Bale farm" between Newton and Augusta. This farm in 1880 was owned by Slater, one of the heirs of James Shotwell. After clearing the meadows, Benjamin stocked the farm with cattle. He built a house, and several of his daughters moved there from Myrtle Grove and carried on the dairy business. He and the rest of the family continued to reside on the old farm. All of his thirteen children married and all had families. Benjamin lived to be 90 years old, died on his homestead, and was buried in the little cemetery on his farm, known as the "Shotwell graveyard."

He is described when very old as a large, noble looking man, somewhat bent with age, with his hair hanging well down his back and tied in a long que, and with bright eyes filled with good nature. He is said to have been a bit eccentric and independent which may mean that he was a personality and of original thinking. He was certainly a successful man. For the thirteen children see *Sussex History*, Everts and Peck, 1881, page 331. Of the ten daughters, the historic "Ten Hull Girls," 33 Sarah married 32 John Kays V and 12 Phoebe IV married 11 Joseph Worbasse IV, both ancestors of the Four Warbasse Brothers.

* * *

22 ANNA DUER V

B. 1723; d. 1798.

M. 21 Benjamin Hull, 1748.

Children: See Benjamin Hull

Her father is said to have come from Connecticut with his children, Anna, Eleanor, and William, and settled in Sussex County, New Jersey. He was a large land owner residing between Newton and Sparta. The Duer family lived next to the Hulls near Gustin's in Sussex County. Thus she met her fate. The remainder of her father's family moved to Ohio. Anna was a very religious woman. Some years before the death of her husband she started the erection of a church. This project continued after his death. When the frame of the church had been covered, but was still in an unfinished state, the work was cut short

by her death. The unfinished building was used for several years afterwards for church purposes but was finally sold and the proceeds used to build a fence around the grave yard where the people who are in can't get out and the people who are out do not want to get in.

Anna is described by her granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Wood, as a small delicate woman, characterized by activity and good sense. She is said to have had high ethical standards and to have lived an exemplary life. Her husband must have treated her well for her to have borne him thirteen children and then survived him after all. She had these thirteen children in a space of twenty years. When the last was born she was 49 years old and her husband was 70 years old.

The church she started to build was on the west side of the road between Halsey's Corner and Augusta. The burying ground is still known as the Shotwell Burying Ground. It is the place of burial of 22 Anna V, Citizen 11 Joseph Warbasse, his wife 12 Phoebe Hull, 32 John Kays, and his wife 33 Sarah Hull. When the old church was sold it was bought by Joseph Predmore who moved it to his farm down the road toward Halsey's Corner and used it for a barn.

Anna's sister, Eleanor, married Daniel Predmore, had a son, Duer Predmore who was in the Sussex County militia during the Revolutionary War, and later was judge of the County Court. (From "Jersey Genealogy," *Newark Evening News* about 1907. See also *History of Sussex and Warren County.* Also *Duer and Allied Families in America,* N. Y. Public Library.)

The ancestry of Anna Duer is lost in Connecticut. She was undoubtedly related to the family of Col. William Duer whose father, John Duer came to the West Indies before the American Revolution. William Duer, son of John Duer and Frances Frye Duer, was born in England 18 Mar., 1747, and died 1799. William Duer was for a time an aide to Lord Cleve in India. He came to America with his father in 1768. His father had become a wealthy planter at Antigua in the West Indies. William came to New York in 1768 with letters to socially prominent men at whose advice he took up land at Fort Miller, Washington County, New York. He was one of the committee that drafted the first Constitution of the State of New York in 1777. During the Revolutionary War he became a colonel in the Revolutionary Army. Under Alexander Hamilton he was Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. Later he was a member of the Continental Congress. His political preferment possibly had to do with Hamilton, ten years his junior, born in the West Indies, and probably a friend of his father.

William Duer journied from Washington County, N. Y., probably through Sussex County, N. J., to Basking Ridge, Somerset Co., northern N. J., where Kitty Sterling whom he married lived. Basking Ridge is about fifteen miles south of Sussex County. Kitty Sterling was a daughter of General William Alexander, the claimant of the Scottish earldom of Sterling. His daughter, Catherine, was called Lady Catherine Alexander and known intimately as Kitty Sterling. Sterling Hill in Sparta

township, Sussex County, was named for Lord Sterling (William Alexander) who once owned the property and lands thereabouts. This land was bought at sheriff's sale for 40 pounds by Robert and Elias Ogden. (See Northwestern New Jersey by Honeyman pp. 495-6). General Alexander (Lord Sterling) may have occupied his farm near Sparta, but his daughter, Catherine, later lived at Basking Ridge, N. J. Farming was the occupation of most of the important men of that period; Washington and Jefferson were farmers. Of the children of William Duer, John was born in Albany, N. Y., 7 Oct., 1782; died on Staten Island 8 Aug., 1858. He practiced law in Orange County, N. Y., moved to New York, N. Y., about 1820, was justice of the Superior Court of N. Y., and was an eminent author of books on law. Catherine, born in 1783, was not married. She died at New Brighton, Staten Island, New York, 25 January, 1882.

* * *

23 JOHN TUTTLE V

Descendent of that 92 William Tuttle who came to America from England in 1635.

B. 1728; d. 1790.

M. 24 Anna Bull.

Children:

Jeremiah, went to Canada when young.
Anna, m. Powell of New England.
Hannah, m. Fuller.
Julia, m. husband of Anna.
Elizabeth, m. John Beardsley who lived in New York State, had a son, John, in New City.
13 William, m. 14 Anna Terry.
Samuel, tailor in Goshen, N. Y.

John Tuttle's granddaughter, Elizabeth Tuttle Kays, ("Aunt Betsy Kays") said he came from New England to the southeastern part of New York State near the lower Hudson. He is probably descended from the New England family of Tuttles. The ship *Planter*, which sailed from London 10 April, 1635, and arrived Boston 7 July, 1635, had among its passengers John Tuttle (aet. 39) and his wife (aet. 42), and their children: Abigail, Simon, Sarah, and John. The family had come from St. Albins, Ipswich, Herts, England. John was a mercer by occupation (dealer in silk and woolen fabrics). This John was possibly a brother of 92 William, the immigrant of 1635. "Aunt Betsy", Kays has told the writer that she remembered 23 John as a fine looking, fair complexioned man, with dark eyes and black hair. He was a weaver as well as a farmer and had a loom in his house.

24 ANNA BULL V

B. 1731; d. 1798.

M. John Tuttle.

Children: See John Tuttle.

The family Bull in England, was also Buel, Buell, Bulle, Bully, Boll and Baull. Anna had brothers: Christopher, Thomas, and William. She brought up her family probably in Orange County, New York. She was buried at Henfield, 9 August, 1798.

A William Bull (b. Feb., 1689; d. 17 Feb., 1755) emigrated to America in 1715, married 28 Aug., 1718, Sarah Wells, (1694-1796), and settled at Hamptonshire near Goshen, Orange Co., N. Y.; had 12 children. He was son of John Bull, and grandson of Josias Bull of Kinghurst Hall, Warwick, England. Josias was attorney at law in Warwick County; his father was William Boll of Sheldon Hall, Warwick, (m. ..... Dean, dau. of Noel Dean; d. Apr., 1635). See *History of Orange County* by S. W. Eagers; *Hist. of Orange Co.* by Ruttenberg; *The Bulls of Sussex* by L. F. Salzman. See also 83 Rebecca Bull Cornell VIII.

* * *

25 URIAH TERRY V

Son of 37 Uriah Terry and 38 Mary Case Terry.

B. 29 Oct., 1728; d. 29 June, 1804.

M. 26 Abygal Cleveland, 28 Dec., 1748.

Children:

Nathanield W., b. 19 Jan., 1755; died young.
Abigal, b. 23 Mar., 1757; m. Jonathan Terry, her cousin in Bradford Co., Penn.
Benjamin, b. 29 June, 1759; not married.
Uriah Jr., b. 3 Apr., 1761; d. 16 Nov. 1801.
Mary, b. 4 July, 1763; m. Jason Horton, 1783.
14 Anna, b. Nov., 1765; m. 13 William Tuttle.
Ichabod, b. 1 June, 1769.
Mehitabel, b. 13 Oct., 1771; m. John Jackson; d. 17 Mar., 1828.

It is believed that Uriah Terry was descended from an ancestor who was driven from France in the latter part of the 16th century and fled to England because he was a Hugenot Protestant. Later he migrated to America. Uriah lived at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where he was born. From there he moved to Orange County, N. Y. At a later date he moved to the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania to a settlement of New England families. He was living there with his family at the time of the massacre, 15 October, 1763, instigated by the British soldiers and Indians. All the family escaped and went into the fort. They witnessed the horrors of the massacre. Uriah tied two canoes together, floated

down the Susquehanna River with his family and escaped. They then made their way back to Orange County, N. Y. 14 Anna, his daughter, often related these experiences to her children. Aunt Betsy Kays, his granddaughter, used to hear her mother tell how the Indians came into the house and ripped open the bed ticks, scattering the feathers in every direction with whooping and shrieking.

After the unhappy experience in Pennsylvania, Uriah was a prosperous farmer in Orange County. The information concerning him is from his granddaughter Aunt Betsy Kays. She said he was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was gifted with a considerable poetic ability. He wrote poems on the proceedings of the British Parliament at the time of declaration of war against the American colonies, on the death of Washington and on the Wyoming massacre. He was opposed to slavery and wrote and published essays against it. This was long before antislavery had become fashionable. He did all he could by word and pen to convince others of the wrong. On one occasion he wrote a letter of protest to the minister of his church in Goshen, the Rev. Carr, on the inconsistency of his preaching brotherhood and his ownership of slaves. It took courage in those days to flout the church. He was buried at Unionville, New York.

* * *

26 ABYGAL CLEVELAND V

Daughter of 39 Ichabod Cleveland and 40 Anna Moore Cleveland.
B. 17 Mar., 1729, probably at Southold, Long Island, N. Y.
M. Uriah Terry, 28 Dec., 1748.
Children: See Uriah Terry.

* * *

27 BENJAMIN NORTHRUP V

Son of 41 Moses Northrup and 42 Abigal Cornell Northrup.
B. 1739; d. 4 Sept., 1774.
M. 28 Leonora Holmes.
Children:

Benjamin, not married; lived with Moses; died, 1812.
15 Moses, b. 1762; m. 16 Sarah DeWitt.
Abigal, m. John Gunterman, had two children.
Joseph, b. 7 Jan., 1765; m. 23 Feb., 1786, Lucy Price; buried in Newton, N. J., cemetery.
Mary, m. Daniel Harper, lived in Sussex Co., N. J.
Sarah, m. Samuel Harper, brother of Daniel, lived near Stillwater, Sussex Co., N. J.

Benjamin Northrup, Sr., was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y. His father was a successful farmer. Benjamin at the age of 21 moved to Sussex Co., N. J., where he bought a farm and spent the rest of his life farming. He was an able man. His domestic life was not happy, so he expended his energies in the business of agriculture. In this he succeeded because he gave to it all his zeal, and, perhaps, also because, to his eyes, a grain of corn from his land was more significant than a diamond from the soil of Africa.

His son, Joseph, born, Newton, N. J., was the first postmaster at Sparta and also at Andover, N. J. He is described as a fine looking man, dignified and of superior character. He was successful in business and had mills and an iron foundry at Andover, where he owned most of the town. His grandson, James L. Northrup, had a livery stable in Newton. One of James' sons, Samuel, employed by the Merchant's National Bank of Newton, was a playmate of the author. James' daughter, Caroline, a woman of modesty and unusual beauty, married Veranus M. Rundle, dentist in Newton.

In a deed dated 22 Nov., 1760, Benjamin describes himself as "of Bateman's Point, Dutchess Co., N. Y." In another deed he describes himself as "of Newton, Sussex Co., N. J." In a deed of 3 May, 1768, he is described as "of Hardiston, Sussex Co., N. J." His body is buried in the cemetery of the North Church near Hamburg. His tombstone is inscribed:

Sacred
to the memory
of
Benjamin Northrup
who died
September 1774
AE 35 years
also
Leonora, wife of
Benjamin Northrup
who died
March 1811
AE 72 years

* * *

28 LEONORA HOLMES V

Daughter of 43 Robert Holmes, Jr.

B. 1739; d. March, 1811.

M. probably in 1760, 27 Benjamin Northrup.

Children: See Benjamin Northrup.

Leonora Holmes was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y. Her father died and her mother married Whitehead, after which Leonora was known as Leonora Whitehead. She married Benjamin Northrup in Dutchess

Co., N. Y., and then moved with him to Sussex Co., N. J. She was the granddaughter of Robert Holmes who married Benjamin Franklin's older sister, Mary. She is said to be of English and German extraction meaning that her mother was German. After her husband's death she married Peterson. My mother has told me that her grandfather, 15 Moses Northrup, was once greatly incensed at something his son, Joseph, had done, and he said to Joseph's wife, Alice, in the hearing of their daughter, Almeda, "My son, Joseph, is just like my mother; and my mother was a terrible woman." On the day Moses Northrup was buried, his sister, Sarah Northrup Harker, was a guest at the home of her nephew, Joseph Northrup, where she remained a few days. Almeda Northrup Benninghofen, a daughter of Joseph, remembers that Sarah took great pains to impress upon her the high origin of the family because of their relation to Benjamin Franklin. One of Leonora Holmes' stepdaughters married Case whose son, Daniel P. Case, kept the hotel at Lafayette, Sussex Co. Of Leonora Holmes he told my mother: "She was cruel, unjust, avaricious, vain, and tyrannical. Without just cause she drove her four stepdaughters (children of Peterson, her second husband) from their comfortable home, which she had entered as stepmother, and installed her children in their places. The four stepdaughters were obliged to become servant girls, and her own daughters were arrayed in finer style than any of the neighbors." After Leonora became mistress of the Peterson home she ruled so imperiously that Peterson was quite subjugated, and his children dared not come home. He died leaving Leonora in poverty, because she had wasted everything in extravagant living. She finally sought refuge at the home of her son, Moses, where she died.

A John Holmes, probably her brother, was a patron of 11 Joseph Warbasse's smithy in Newton. He is charged on Joseph's books with items from 13 May, 1795, to 7 March, 1801, including "Hinges for your tavern door, latch, hooks, and staples, 3 *sh.*, 3 *pence*" also "8 lbs. of spikes for Court House," and "2 new shoes on your stallion, 4 *shillings*." He evidently kept a tavern, drove a stallion, and had some political job that connected him with the Court House at Newton, the county seat. Robert Holmes, the father of John and Leonora, apparently came to Dutchess County, N. Y., from Massachusetts where he was born.

* * *

29 PETER DEWITT V

B. about 1740.

Children: Levi, Peter, Isaac, John P., Alexander, Abraham, Paul, Barnett, 16 Sarah, and three other daughters.

Peter DeWitt was probably descended from an ancestor in either Ulster County, N. Y., or Warren County, N. J. The DeWitts of N. Y. are descended from a family that came from Dordrecht, Holland.

(*Geschlaten von Dordrecht* in the Royal Library at The Hague gives the descent of the family in an unbroken line from 1295 to 1639.) Some of the family served under William the Silent and were supporters of the provinces that revolted against Spanish prosecution. Jacob DeWitt became Lord Advocate of Holland. His son, Cornelius, burgomister of Dortrecht, "at the head of a Dutch fleet and with a stout Dutch admiral to do his bidding," sailed up the Thames, burned English ships and sent consternation into the heart of London. Another son, John DeWitt, became Grand Pensionary of Holland during the period between the separation from Spain and the beginning of the Thirty Years War. The family began immigration to New Amsterdam about 1639. Andries and Tjerck Claessen DeWitt were the first of the name in America.

Tjerck Claessen DeWitt (probably son of Dr. Nicholas DeWitt and Taatje Claessen), b. 1620, in Grootholt, Zunderland, Holland; came to New Amsterdam about 1639; m. 24 Apr., 1656. Barbara Andriessen, in the Reformed Collegiate Dutch Church, New Amsterdam. They moved to Albany, N. Y., 1657; in 1669 exchanged Albany property for land in Wiltwyck, later Esopus, now Kingston, N. Y., where he lived and died 17 Feb., 1700. His stone house still stands. Among his sons were Andreas, Klaes, Jan, Jacob, Lucas, Peek, and Tjerck. (See, *Gasherie DeWitt,* by Harold N. DeWitt, 1948).

Their son, Captain Andries DeWitt was born in New York City, 1657. He married Jennetje Egbertson 7 Mar., 1682. Their son, Tjerck DeWitt, (bapt. 12 Jan., 1683), m. 18 Jan., 1708, Anne Pawling, dau. of Henry Pawling and Neeltje Roosa. Their fifth child was Petrus (Peter) DeWitt (bapt. 15 July, 1722, d. 5 Jan., 1790); m. 8 June, 1749, Rachel Radcliff (b. 14 Dec., 1723, d. 20 July, 1794) dau. of Joachim Radcliff. They lived at Hyde Park, N. Y., whence descendents spread south westward. The oldest son of 29 Peter DeWitt was Levi. It may be presumed that was the name of Peter's father because of the Dutch custom to give the first son the name of the paternal grandfather.

From Ulster County the DeWitt family spread to the valley of the Delaware and became the early white inhabitants of Sussex and Warren Counties, N. J. Members of the family settled in Warren County on a farm west of Uniontown and not far from Phillipsburg before the Revolution.

Among the descendents of Andreas and Tjerck were the three brothers Peter, Abraham, and Isaac DeWitt who located in New Jersey—Peter and Isaac in Harmony Township, Warren County, and Abraham in Lopatcong Township. With other DeWitts, the three brothers were soldiers in the Revolutionary War, also Peter's son, Barnett. Peter located in the west portion of the township and followed farming the rest of his life. Four of his sons located in Harmony Township. Many descendents of the DeWitts still live in Sussex and Warren Counties.

Who were the parents of 29 Peter is not known. His wife was of Dutch extraction. After his death his widow married Overmeyer. After

Overmeyer's death she lived in her old age with her daughter, Sarah, and died at Moden, Sussex County. Peter's brother, Abraham, had children: John, Joseph, Barnett, William, and Silas Hopkins. Much of the above information is from Snell's *History of Sussex and Warren Counties* and from *The DeWitt Family of Ulster County* by Thomas G. Evans, 1886.

29 Peter DeWitt was probably that Peter who lived in Harmony Township, Warren County, N. J. At that time Sussex and Warren were one county. It can be surmised he was born around 1740. Information from old members of the family indicates that among his children were Abraham and Barnett. These two are not mentioned in the *History of Sussex and Warren Counties.* Either they were overlooked or Peter, the ancestor, was of another line. It would seem that the first surmise is apt to be correct. I have it from old members of the family that Sara DeWitt Northrup had a brother Abraham, and Abraham had a son, Barnett, naturally named after his uncle, his father's brother. Otherwise whence the name Barnett? A John DeWitt (1732-1804) came from Connecticut in 1772, settled near Frankford Plains Church, and is buried at Frankford Plains.

* * *

30 JOHANNES LEONARD STRUBLE V

Son of 44 Dietrich Strubel and 45 Elizabeth Catherine Strubel.

B. 1740; d. 10 May, 1805.

M. 31 Margaret Longcore about 1768.

Children:

17 Anthony, m. Mary Kays.
Mary, m. Robert Bell.
Leonard, m. Morris.
Margaret, m. George Roe.
Elizabeth, m. Peter Bale.
Peter Leonard, m. Margaret Lance and Ruth Morris.
Catherine, m. John Hoffman.
Jacob, m. Haggerty.
Sarah, m. William Roe.

Johannes Leonard Struble, known as Leonard Struble, was born in Alsace and came to America with his parents at the age of eight in 1748. His father was a farmer in Sussex County, N. J., and Leonard grew up on the farm. After Leonard's marriage he settled on a farm at Smiths Hill, Sussex County. Later he bought a farm at Myrtle Grove, near Newton, where he moved at the close of the Revolutionary War. He prospered and increased his property until he became the owner of extensive lands. He left his family a large estate. He was active in

politics in the Jefferson school. He was collector of taxes for several years. In religion he was one of the early members of the Presbyterian Church in Newton. He is reported to have been charitable and benevolent, well informed, highly intelligent, and able to speak well. At one time, probably in his youth, he taught school. It is said he was well educated and spoke German and French as well as English. Margaret might have been one of his pupils.

He died at his home at Myrtle Grove and was buried in the Franklin Plains Cemetery. His tombstone of red granite is inscribed:

In memory of
Leonard Struble
died May 10th 1805
aged 65 years
and 4 months

Of his children, Peter Leonard, was born at the old homestead at Smith's Hill, 3 July, 1778. He was a cabinet maker in Branchville and later lived on his son Oliver's farm at Myrtle Grove. By Margaret Lance he had children: William P., Anna Maria (m. Benjamin Briggs of Ohio), Elias, and Elizabeth (m. Richard Murray of Illinois). Peter's second wife, Ruth, was a daughter of Moses and Harry (Hull) Morris; she was born 13 March, 1783 and died 11 Nov., 1867. She bore Phoebe (m. Azariah Drake) and Oliver. Oliver Struble was born 28 March, 1821; m. June, 1842, Maria, daughter of James and Mary (Van Gorder) Shotwell and granddaughter of Samuel Shotwell; she was born 12 Aug., 1822; her children were Peter L., Albert, James C., James D., Oliver Linn, J. Watson, Ruth, and H. Jennie. These were well-known Sussex County residents.

* * *

31 MARGARET LONGCORE V

B. 1748; d. 1822.

M. c. 1768, 30 Johannes Leonard Struble.

Children: See 30 Johannes Leonard Struble.

Margaret Longcore was born in Germany, probably in Alsace, and came to America with her parents at the age of four in 1752. Her parents settled on a farm at Andover, Sussex County, N. J. The name Langlor or Longcoy was Americanized to Longcor, and later to Longcore after the immigration. Margaret's father was probably a farmer and she grew up on the farm. She was 20 and Leonard was 28 when they were married. They had lived not far apart. From Snell's *History of Sussex and Warren Counties,* anent Andover, one learns that, in the Clinton School District No. 45, the first school house was a log cabin, which stood on Anthony Longcor's farm and was built about 1800. Anthony Longcor lived in this district before 1800. Among the Trustees in the Clinton School District in 1880 was Joseph Longcor.

32 JOHN KAYS V

B. 9 March, 1737; d. 13 July, 1829.
M. 33 Sarah Hull c. 1772.
Children:

18 Mary, b. 10 Apr., 1774
John Jr., b. 22 Aug., 1775
Letitia or Lettie, b. 2 Oct., 1777
David, b. 17 July, 1779; d. 13 Oct., 1865
William, b. 13 July, 1781
James, b. Apr. 1783; d. 12 Mar. 1869
Thomas, b. 5 June, 1785; d. 9 May, 1830
Benjamin Hull, b. 22 Apr., 1787; d. 22 June, 1820
Martin Ryerson, b. 28 March, 1789; d. 10 July, 1875
Samuel, b. 20 June, 1791; d. 28 Feb., 1849
Martha, b. 2 May, 1796

John Kays was born in Edinburgh, Scotland. His parents came to America with him and his brother, Thomas, in 1750, and lived in Philadelphia, Penn.[1] After the death of his parents John went with a Quaker weaver and learned the weaver's trade. His son, Martin, relating to his daughter, Sarah Ellen, (Mrs. Hugh F. McLaughlin), had the impression from his father that the two boys John and Thomas were young at the time of the death of their parents and were put into a school or orphanage. Thomas died and John went with the weaver. Association with the Quaker weaver resulted in John's interest in the Quaker faith. This interest continued, for even in later life he was known as a Quaker. After he had learned his trade he set out on a journey up the Delaware River and continued till he reached Newton, N. J. Here he established a weaving business. His residence was in that part of the town where Mill Street is now located on the road leading to Washingtonville. The house was located near what is now known as the "old Hull house" on the westerly side of the road near the Big Brook. The house was of log structure. On the other side of the brook to the North was the estate of the Petit family. He also kept a store, for his granddaughter, Mrs. Hugh F. McLaughlin, has seen his old account book showing sales of molasses and whiskey. While living in Newton he married Sarah Hull, one of "the ten Hull girls", daughter of Benjamin Hull. He enlisted in the Colonial army and served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, becoming a first lieutenant in Captain Conrad Gunterman's company in the Second New Jersey Regiment of Sussex County troops. His military activities did not take him far from home for his wife bore a child every second year throughout the war.

John evidently had some land in Newton for he kept horses, and his son, Martin, used to show his children the brook and the pond where his father had told him he watered his horses. Later he moved

[1] He may have been born in 1739, and he may have come to America in 1760.

to a house on the road leading to Lafayette. This was a log house and stood on the northwest side of the road at the sharp turn to the right around the hill about midway between Newton and Lafayette. He lived here in 1789 for it was the birthplace of his son, Martin. His last move was to Moden near Newton where his land adjoined that of Moses Northrup. He had a good sized farm and also carried on his weaving. Here he died between the hours of seven and eight in the morning in the 92nd year of his age. He is described by his son, Martin, as being a rather short man, stocky, strong, active, and quick in his movements. He was an ardent patriot for the American cause. He was successful in the business of weaving combined with farming, and raised a well-fed family of eleven children. He was ardent and sincere in his ideas, and was esteemed as a man and citizen. After the mustering out of Gunterman's company he apparently continued in the service for he often described to his children his march with Gen. Washington's army from Newburg on the Hudson to Morristown, N. J. He was a mounted officer, and judging from his familiarity with Washington and his recountal of conversations with the General he was probably an aide on Washington's staff. He was apparently made a captain before retiring, as he was later known as Captain Kays.

The expedition from Newburg came by way of Warwick, Vernon, Hamburg, crossed the mountain at Sparta, and joined the forces of General Lafayette at Morristown. Many years later, it was claimed that Washington came to Newton and slept at the Anderson house on Park Place, but Capt. Kays often told his children of the fallacy of these stories. He said that Washington on this journey never slept in any house but always made his quarters in his tent. Kays often described this caravan of soldiery with the big escort wagons, the commissary, and quartermaster teams with tents and straw. He said the nearest Washington ever came to Newton was when his detachment camped one night in a meadow near Hamburg. This is now a large field at what is the crossroads about a mile west of Hamburg. Capt. Kays had pointed out this location to his son, Martin, who had pointed it out to his daughter, Mrs. McLaughlin, who described it to the author. I have driven by this spot and identified it as described.

On this march, the next morning after leaving camp at Hamburg, when up on the Sparta mountain, Washington discovered that his watch was missing. Kays rode back to search for it where the General's tent had been. He was probably selected for this task, or volunteered, because of his knowledge of the country and the people. In later years his children have had him point out to them, when driving near Hamburg, the place where Washington's tent was located and where Kays had searched in the straw and found the General's big watch and fob. He overtook the troops going down the mountain on the other side.

One day after the war when Capt. Kays had settled down to a life of peace in Newton. he had taken his horses to the brook to water and there he met one of the Petit men and a man named Rogers both of

whom he knew to be Tory sympathizers. Rogers was on his horse and said something derogatory of the Revolution and the American cause. In response, Kays jumped for him, dragged him from his horse to the ground and proceeded to chastize him till he apologized to the peppery Scotchman for his unpatriotic remark. The Petits during the war had been the keepers of the Newton log jail. Many of the Tory Moody's men, who were captured making raids upon the stock of the farmers, were confined to this jail. These prisoners always escaped, and Kays insisted that the Petits had connived at their release.

When he moved, he always took with him his weaving looms, carrying on this industry up until a short time before his death. He wove woolen cloth, linen, counterpanes, bedspreads, etc. This was before the days of the power loom and textile factories. Weaving, like breadmaking, was a home industry. He had a small red leather-covered box which contained his papers. Among these documents were his contract of bondage with the Quaker weaver in Philadelphia, deeds to his properties, and his commission as an officer in the New Jersey Militia. His later possessions also included a great chest containing the uniforms he wore in the army. His great granddaughter remembers the blue cut-away long-tailed coat. He came home from the war with "one of the finest sets of silver in the county." It was not uncommon for soldiers, especially officers, to return from the war possessors of such silver finery. It must be remembered that the Tories, who remained loyal to their King and to the British government, were naturally the wealthy propertied people whose fine homes yielded tempting material for the soldiers of a revolutionary army. The war was fought within as well as around their homes and lands. The great chest above mentioned descended to his son, Martin, and thence to his grandson, John Kays, one time sheriff of Sussex County.

In 1824 General Lafayette returned to this country and was entertained at the former headquarters in Morristown, N. J. The soldiers of Washington's old command, who had been with Lafayette at Morristown during the war, were invited by the distinguished Frenchman to meet him there at a reunion. John Kays was then in his 87th year. On account of his age and infirmities, the long journey, the uncomfortable modes of travel at that period, his sons thought it best for him to remain home. His children have told of the old gentleman's disappointment at his inability to be present at the reunion with his comrades, and how he wept in the bitterness of his sorrow. He died at his home at Moden, and was buried in the Shotwell Burying Ground situated on the road between Augusta and Halsey's Corner. Later his remains, with the remains of his wife, were removed to the Newton Cemetery. In General William S. Stryker's *Official Register of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War,* page 427, his name is misspelled "John Kayn". This error has been corrected in the official lists from the original muster rolls.

Of his children: John Kays, Jr., was not married. When a young man he went with a party of lumbermen taking rafts of logs down the Delaware River to Philadelphia. He never came back and was not again heard of. Search was made and he was last seen by his friends in Philadelphia. It was assumed that he had enlisted or been impressed in the service of some vessel and never reached home.

David Kays married Dormer of Sussex County. They moved to Ohio with the early settlers. In the War of 1812, he was drafted and served on the Lakes under General Harrison. His wife suffered hardships during his absence with the army. She had to do the farm work, kill hogs, and perform the tasks that would ordinarily fall upon a pioneer man. His farm was next to that of his nephew, David Struble, who had gone west at about the same time. David's children were: John (lived in Cincinnati), William (married in Ohio and went to Wisconsin as a pioneer where he had children), Letitia (lived in Ohio, married a German named Waldorf or Waldruf, lived in Trumbull County, Hubbard Township), Benjamin (married and had sons, was said to have been a pettifogger, made stump speeches, was a crank, did not prosper financially).

James Kays did not marry, was a well-known fife player, played the fife for Mary Cole when she marched out to be hanged in Newton, also on a like occasion for Brakeman when he was hanged. These were public hangings in Newton.

Thomas Kays was justice of the peace, owned a grist mill at Lower Lafayette from 1 Apr., 1819, married Mary Bale (b. 10 Sept., 1791, one of eleven children of Peter Bale of Baleville. Peter Bale was oldest son of Henry Bale a German who settled in Lafayette in 1750 and built a grist mill). Thomas Kays' children were: Sarah Ann (died young), Martha, John, Elizabeth (m. Benjamin Dormeda), Dorcas (m. George W. Culver), Henry B. (m. Sarah Morris, his cousin), Phoebe (m. Samuel Shotwell), Martha (m. Judge James B. Huston), Thomas, Jr. This Thomas, Jr., was an eminent and able lawyer in Newton, had cases also in Newark and New York, m. Amanda E. Slater. When I was a lad I used to go after school to the court house to see him trying his cases, walking his lean, red-headed, six-and-a-quarter foot frame up and down while he argued before the judge and jury and occasionally stopped to spit a great brown streak into a cuspidor six feet away with a resounding sound that gave me a thrill and filled me with ambition to chew tobacco. He was a dour looking unsmiling man but apparently affectionate, for at dusk I often saw him out for a walk with his wife's arm in his. They had no children and lived in a large house on Main Street opposite the Episcopal Church. This Thomas, the son of Thomas, when a lad lived near Halsey's Corner and was one of the pupils in the school with my mother. She has told me of passing his house when a girl on her way to school and hearing his mother calling "Tommy" to get up out of bed or he would be late. He was slow and leisurely but effective. He died in 1901.

Benjamin Hull Kays m. Charolette Hopkins, 24 Oct., 1812; children: Lydia (m. Daniel Stoll), Lucinda (m. William Middlesworth of the Quaker Settlement in Warren County), Benjamin (m. Anna Mary Newman; they had two sons, Benjamin and Newman).

Martin Ryerson Kays, married Mary Ann Dusenberry; he was a Sussex County farmer. Children: Sarah Ellen, became a Catholic, married Hugh F. McLaughlin, influential democratic political boss of Kings County, N. Y., who came to Sussex County on vacation; I knew their daughter, Laura; she married Dr. James A. Roache of Brooklyn. Pauline Dorothy (married McLaughlin of Brooklyn, N. Y.; children: Mary Antoinette, m. Bushnell; Helen Grace, m. McGildry and Anthony Burkhardt; Hugh F.; and Lewis. John Totten (m. Charity Ann Ackerson; he was sheriff of Sussex County and later a city employee in Brooklyn, N. Y.; children: Anna Laura, m. Edward Simmons; Martin, a city employee, Brooklyn Hall of Records, m. McGoff. Laura Antoinette (m. John Couse, a Sussex County farmer, lived on road between Augusta and Washingtonville; children: Mary Ann, David, Martin R., Helen Amelia).

Samuel, m. 11 Sept., 1818 (?) Elizabeth Tuttle, dau. of William Tuttle and Anna Terry Tuttle; Children: Martin, (b. 30 March, 1817, m. in Quaker Settlement, Warren County), Sarah Ann, (b. 4 March, 1819; m. Daniel Doland, 18 July, 1838), Mary Jane, (b. 1 May, 1822; m. William Snyder 1 Jan., 1842), Martha (b. 8 June, 1826, taught school in Quaker Settlement, Warren County, died there of typhoid 13 Sep., 1858), John (b. 23 May, 1829, m. Conklin), William T., (b. 31 Mar., 1833, m. Ora .....; lawyer, lived in Missouri, interested in family genealogy; widow and daughter later lived at Evanston, Ill.) Leticia, Mary, William, and Martha Kays did not marry.

The above information is from Mrs. Hugh F. McLaughlin, which she got from her father, Martin R. Kays; from the family bible of John Kays, which passed into the possession of Mrs. William T. Kays of Evanston, Ill.; and from old persons with whom I have talked.

* * *

33 SARAH HULL V

Daughter of 46 Benjamin Hull and 47 Anna Duer Hull (Same as 21 and 22)

B. 21 Oct., 1754; d. 20 Sep. 1824.

M. 32 John Kays about 1772.

Children: See 32 John Kays.

Sarah Hull was the third daughter of a family of thirteen children. She had nine sisters. Her sister, Phoebe, married Joseph Warbasse, blacksmith of Newton. The Four Warbasse Brothers thus are descended from two of "the ten Hull girls"; which means that Phoebe Hull War-

basse and her sister, Sarah Hull Kays, each contributed to their genes. Sarah's father, a prosperous farmer, owned a second farm near Newton where his daughters carried on a dairy business. It was this juxtaposition that probably made possible Sarah's acquaintance with the energetic Scotch weaver, John Kays, who had come to Newton from Philadelphia. Sarah's younger sister, Phoebe, had married Joseph Warbasse, the Newton blacksmith, fourteen years before Sarah's marriage. Sarah often visited Phoebe and might have met John at the smithy where he was a customer of Peter's. At least they met and continued to be sufficiently intimate to produce eleven children. Sarah is described as a woman of sweet character, intelligent, loving, devoted to her home and family, and the progenitor of a numerous progeny.

35 REV. JOSEPH HULL VI

Son of 48 Capt. Benjamin Hull and 49 Rachel York.

B. 1674; d. 1743.

Children:

Daniel, m. Mary Quincy.

David, b. 17 May, 1696; m. Margaret Witherell.

21 Benjamin, b. 1702; m. 1748, Anna Duer; d. 1792.

Joseph Hull was a clergyman, who appears to have lived in Oxford Township in the present county of Warren, New Jersey, a short time after his first marriage. From there he moved to Hartford County, Maryland, where his children were born. The number of children is not known, nor is the name of his first wife, who probably died after 1702. His second wife was Hanna Stapley. The first name of his third wife was Frances. His father died at an old age, leaving a considerable landed estate. Joseph returned to New Jersey, bringing with him his son Benjamin, who found his way to Sussex County. (*Hull Family in America* by Wygant, page 245.)

GENERATION VI

34 JOHANN GEORG SCHEMEL VI

Johann Schemel lived at Vaybingen in the Duchy of Wurtenberg, Germany. He was a tanner by trade, who tanned hides of animals to make coverings for the hides of men and harness for men's animal slaves. His wife's maiden name was Maetz. Their biography was written for the Moravian Society by their daughter, Anna Maria Schemel, wife of Peter Worbasse, the Dane. She speaks of her parents as religious and conscientious people who saw to it that their children attended school and church, read the Bible, and received the sacraments of the church. Anna Maria and a brother are the only children mentioned. Johann Georg Schemel died in 1746. So brief that, of his history, we have but a morsel.

* * *

36 HANNAH STAPLEY VI

Second wife of Rev. Joseph Hull, who lived in Warren County, N. J.; Hartford County, Md.; and Sussex County, N. J. Hannah probably was Joseph's wife in Maryland, the wife and children being hostages to fortune.

* * *

37 URIAH TERRY VI

Son of 50 Nathaniel Terry and 51 Mary Horton Terry.

B. 1698; d. 1753.

M. 38 Mary Case about 1720.

Children:

25 Uriah Terry, Jr., is the only one of their children of whom information is found. Uriah, Sr., and his family lived at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where records of the Terry family are found to be both brief and simple.

* * *

38 MARY CASE VI

Born 1698; married 37 Uriah Terry, each of the same age, and married at 21. It is to be hoped she was the partner of his soul, the kindest and the loveliest. They had a son, Uriah, Jr. The family lived at Southold, Long Island, N. Y.

39 ICHABOD CLEVELAND VI

Son of 52 Moses Cleveland and 53 Ruth Norton Cleveland.

B. 25 June, 1695; d. 17 March, 1768.

M. 40 Hannah Moore, 18 Feb., 1716.

Children: A daughter, 26 Abygal, is the only child known; there were perhaps others.

Ichabod Cleveland was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where he was probably a farmer—an embattled farmer, fighting the hostile forces of nature and cultivating the friendly forces for a livelihood.

* * *

40 HANNAH MOORE VI

Daughter of 54 Benjamin Moore and 55 Abigal Norton Moore.

B. 5 March, 1697; d. 6 May, 1785.

M. 39 Ichabod Cleveland, 18 Feb., 1716.

Children: A daughter, 26 Abygal (See Ichabod Cleveland).

Anna Moore Cleveland was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where she was married, lived, died, and was buried at the age of eighty-eight.

* * *

41 MOSES NORTHRUP VI

Son of 56 Joseph Northrup and 57 Mariam Blakeman Northrup.

B. 1695; d. about Jan., 1759.

M. 42 Abigal Cornell about 1721.

Children:

Moses, b. 1 Nov., 1722, at Ridgfield, Conn.
Joseph
Amos, b. 1730.
27 Benjamin, b. about 1739.
Cornell, b. about 1740 or 42.
Abigal.
Sarah, m. Harker.

Moses Northrup was born at Milford, Conn., and baptised in Mar., 1695. With his brothers, Joseph and James, and others; he bought lands of the Indians at Ridgfield, Connecticut, in 1715, 1721, and 1727, and is described in deed of 11 Mar., 1716, as "of Ridgfield". He lived in Ridgfield until sometime between 24 Nov., 1733 and 2 Aug., 1734, when he removed to Dutchess Co., N. Y. He described himself in deed

dated 10 March, 1735, as "lately of Ridgfield . . . now living at Worstershire in Provence of New York." Again 7 Feb., 1744-5, "of Worstershire, Dutchess Co., New York." This was perhaps what is now Westchester, N. Y. In *New York Calendar of Land Papers,* 1643-1803, Vol. XIII, pp. 139-140 (State Library, Albany, N. Y.), are two original petitions, dated 29 Apr., 1743, of Moses Northrup and Abigal his wife and Moses Northrup, Jr., for license to purchase vacant lands in the county of Dutchess "where their dwelling stands", etc. 10,000 acres. Petitions denied. His wife, Abigal, quit-claimed her dower, etc., by deed 22 Jan., 1759. The sons conveyed Ridgfield lands of their father by deed 19 Jan., 1759. The children were born some in Ridgfield, some in Dutchess Co. Moses was hungry for ownership of land, perhaps, not aware that the equal rights of all men to the use of the land is as natural as their equal right to breathe the air and to be on this earth.

* * *

42 ABIGAL CORNELL VI

Dau. of 58 William Cornwell.

M. 41 Moses Northrup about 1721.

Children: see Moses Northrup.

The name was originally Cornwall, also Cornwell, of English origin. Abigal was baptised 12 Nov., 1704. She lived at Ridgfield, Conn., then in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and later at Worstershire (Westchester), N. Y. She gave a quitclaim deed to her dower 22 Jan., 1759. Her seven children, it is hoped, grew up to call her blessed. (See Middletown, Conn., *Vital Records,* Vol. LR1 p. 37).

* * *

43 ROBERT HOLMES, JR. VI

Son of Capt. 60 Robert Holmes and 61 Mary Franklin Holmes.

B. 1720; d. about 1743.

M. about 1738 to a German woman.

Children: 28 Leonora and John.

Robert Holmes, Jr., was the third child of Capt. Robert Holmes, and probably born in Boston. He was a nephew of Benjamin Franklin, and a grandson of Rev. 84 William Holmes of Marthas Vineyard, Mass. Information on the history of the family was written in his diary (*Journal*) by Rev. 84 William Holmes, who apparently disapproved of the marriage of his grandson, Robert, at the age of 17 or 18 to a German woman of whom he also probably disapproved. It is possible the mar-

riage was at too short a time before the birth of the daughter, Leonora. At any rate the Rev. Holmes, was probably so incensed at his grandson's conduct that the grandson fared badly in the family journal of his grandfather and was almost ignored in the family records. The manuscript of Rev. Holmes' diary gives births, marriages, and deaths of his children and grandchildren, with dates. The *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* has printed extracts from the Holmes' diary. The father of Robert, Jr., had three children. The Holmes diary gives names, birth, marriage and death of the first two children but nothing of the third. One child every second year was born, but the third child, Robert, Jr., is not mentioned in the printed list in the "Register". It may have been scratched out or omitted entirely in the original diary of the grandfather. Robert probably left Massachusetts, and moved over to Dutchess County, N. Y., where many New Englanders were going at that time. Here his daughter, Leonora, and his son, John, probably were born. Robert paid the price for a bigoted grandfather by being neglected in history for his own father's sins.

* * *

44 DIETRICH STRUBEL VI

B. about 1717; d. about 1817.
M. 45 Elizabeth Catherin.
Children:
30 Johannes Leonard.
George.
Peter L.
Daniel, soldier in the Revolutionary Army stationed at Morristown, N. J., 1779-80.
Jacob.
John.
Phener, m. Simmons.
Conrad.
Adam and others.

Dietrich Strubel came from Strassburg, Alsace, Germany, with a group of Hugenots in the ship *Edinburgh* (Capt. James Russell) and arrived in Philadelphia 5 Sep., 1748. He brought with him his family. The oldest son, Johannes Leonard, was eight years old at the time. Dietrich was not the first of the name Strubel for on 11 Sep., 1631, the ship *Pennsylvania Merchant* (John Stedman, master) brought Frederich Strubel from Rotterdam to America. Dietrich was a mason by trade. He migrated up into New Jersey and bought 310 acres of land from William Allen, 17 Dec., 1770, for 166 *pounds* in the Upper German Valley in Sussex County. Here he engaged in farming, and was prob-

ably responsible also for some of the stone and brick buildings of his neighborhood. He was one of the first elders of the Reformed Church (Lutheran) of the German Valley. His wife's family name is not known. Elizabeth Catherine was probably her given name. They had at least eleven children whose descendents are found in Sussex, Warren, and Hunterton counties, N. J., and in Pennsylvania. Dietrich moved with his family from the German Valley to Smith's Hill in Hampton Township near Newton in Sussex County. A log house built by him stood on the Wm. G. Shotwell farm in 1880 where I used to play when as a boy my mother visited her sister, Sarah Northrup Shotwell. Later with his two youngest sons, Conrad and Adam, Dietrich moved to West Branch, on the Susquehanna River, in Pennsylvania. The other sons who were at this time, perhaps, grown to manhood, remained in Sussex County. Dietrich died at West Branch, ripened by 100 years of life. (See *Early Germans in New Jersey* by Theodore Freylinghuysen Chambers, pp. 143 and 509., also *Jersey Genealogy,* New Jersey Historical Library, Newark.)

* * *

45 ELIZABETH CATHERINE STRUBEL VI

She was the wife of 44 Dietrich Strubel of Alsace, Germany. Her family name is not known. Elizabeth Catherine was obviously her given name as her son, Leonard, named two of his daughters Elizabeth and Catherine, thus expressing his esteem of his mother. She was probably living at the time her husband moved his family to Pennsylvania. These are the brief annals of a loved wife and mother. (For children see Dietrich Strubel).

* * *

46 BENJAMIN HULL VI See 21 Benjamin Hull V.

* * *

47 ANNA DUER VI See 22 Anna Duer V.

GENERATION VII

48 CAPT. BENJAMIN HULL VII

Son of Rev. 64 Joseph Hull and 65 Agnes Hull.

B. 24 March, 1639; d. 1713.

M. Rachel York, 1668.

Children:

Elizabeth, b. 5 May, 1669.
Grace, b. 5 May, 1672.
35 Joseph, b. 9 Jan., 1673-4, d. 1743; m. Hannah Stapley.
Rachel, b. 8 July, 1676; m. John Dennis, 8 Apr., 1694.
Sarah, b. 27 Sep., 1678.
Benjamin, b. 14 Apr., 1680.
Temperance, b. 28 Dec., 1683.
Tristram, b. 23 Aug., 1685.
Tristraim, b. 18 May, 1688.

Capt. Benjamin Hull was born in Hingham near Weymouth, Mass., whither his parents had migrated from England in 1635; baptised at Hingham by Rev. Robart. He later lived at Barnstable, Cape Cod, Mass. In 1659 he received a grant for a considerable tract of land southwest of Lamprey Falls, and from 1659 to 1669 he paid taxes at Oyster River. After his marriage he lived at Oyster River, Durham, and at Dover, New Hampshire. At the commencement of the Indian wars, he was a member of Capt. Robert Mason's troop of cavalry, and was later commissioned captain. For several years previous to 1676 he lived at Cochesco (Dover), N. J., in the heart of the Piscataway country. On 22 March, 1678, he sold his land at Dover to John Rand, and removed to Piscataway, Middlesex County, N. J., where he was its foremost citizen. Here where he had previously purchased 498 acres of land, he became innkeeper in 1677. In that year he was granted a license to keep a tavern at New Piscataway. The hotel there continued in the Hull family for 200 years. At that time the business of tavernkeeper was a stepping stone to public office. Many, if not most, of the early judges, justices, tax collectors, and sheriffs had been innkeepers. His versatility expressed itself in the three occupations of farmer, soldier, and tavernkeeper. (See *Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly,* Vol. 12, p. 137, and Vol. 13, p. 31; and "Hull Family in America").

* * *

49 RACHEL YORK VII

Daughter of 65 Richard York.

M. Benjamin Hull, 1668.

She lived the life of a pioneer woman, wife of a soldier away at the Indian wars, and as matron of a hotel in New Piscataway, N. J., with nine children at her apron strings. (For children see Benjamin Hull).

* * *

50 NATHANIEL TERRY VII

Son of 68 Richard Terry.

B. 1656; d. 23 Oct., 1723.

M. Mary Horton, 31 Nov., 1682.

Children:

Uriah, born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., 1698; and others.

The brief story of a man to whom life meant, perhaps, as much as to those enveloped in the voluminous pages of history.

* * *

51 MARY HORTON VII

Daughter of 69 Caleb Horton and 70 Abigal Hallock Horton.

M. Nathaniel Terry, 31 Nov., 1682.

Children: See Nathaniel Terry.

Mary Horton was granddaughter of that Barnabas Horton of Ipswich, England, who came to Southold, Long Island, N. Y., in 1640. So far as is known, she was impeccable in character and made her contribution to the building of a nation in the peace and modesty of the home.

* * *

52 MOSES CLEVELAND VII

Son of 71 Moses Cleveland and 72 Ann Winn.

B. 1 Sep., 1651; d. about 1717.

M. 1676, Ruth Norton.

Children:

39 Ichabod, m. 40 Ann Moore; and others.

Moses Cleveland was born at Woburn, Mass., and died at Southold, Long Island, N. Y. He was a volunteer in the King Philip's War in

1675-6. His father had been one of the founders of Woburn. Moses moved to Southold and probably engaged in farming, at that time the most honorable of the arts whereby a man could make his living and expand his character.

* * *

53 RUTH NORTON VII

Daughter of 73 Nicholas and 74 Elizabeth Norton.

B. c. 1654; d. 1717.

M. 4 Oct., 1676, Moses Cleveland.

Children: See Moses Cleveland.

Ruth Norton was born probably at Weymouth, Norfolk Co., Mass. She died probably at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., after 26 July, 1717. This woman, descended from the Grand Signieur de Norville of France, sheriff of William the Conqueror, closed her life the wife of a pioneer farmer in the primitive New World.

* * *

54 BENJAMIN MOORE VII

Son of 74 Benjamin Moore and 75 Hannah Hampton Moore.

B. c. 1678; d. 27 Jan., 1728.

M. before 1698, Abigal Horton.

Children:

Benjamin, m. Elizabeth Allison, 7 Jan., 1725, at Southold, Long Island, N. Y.

Nathan, m. Mary Braddock, 18 Nov., 1724, at Southold.

Israel, m. Mary Mitchell, 29 Sep., 1737, at Southold.

Abigail, b. 3 Feb., 1726-27; unm. in 1740; d. 7 Mar., 1805.

Micah, b. about 1714; d. at Southold 25 Jan., 1776; m. (1) 1 Nov., 1739, Jerusha Howell; m. (2) 6 Jan., 1765, Abigail (Hempstead) Ledyard, dau. of Robert and Mary (Youngs) Hempstead and widow of John Ledyard.

Rachel, m. Thomas Conkling of Shelter Island, N. Y., 29 June, 1732, at Southold.

James, m. Phoebe Richer, 1 Mar., 1728, at Southold.

40 Hannah VI, m. 39 Ichabod Cleveland, 18 Feb., 1716, at Southold.

Mehitable, d. young in 1717 or 1725.

Benjamin Moore lived and died at Southold, where he was a tailor. The census of Southold of 1698 describes him at that time without

children. His tombstone, the conjunction that unites the past to the present, is inscribed—

Here lies the
Body of Mr.
Benjamin Moore
aged 49 years
and 1 month
Died January 27th
1728

* * *

55 ABIGAL HORTON VII

Daughter of 76 Caleb Horton and 77 Abigal Hallock Horton.

B. 1676; d. 2 June, 1746.

M. Benjamin Moore.

Children: See Benjamin Moore.

Abigal Horton Moore was a sister of Mary Horton who married Nathan Terry in 1682. She was a granddaughter of 103 Barnabas Horton of Ipswich, England, who came to Southold, Long Island, N. Y., in 1640. She lived and died at Southold, N. Y., where her tombstone is inscribed—

Here lies the
Body of Mrs.
Abigal Moore
the wife of Mr.
Benjamin Moore
aged 70 years
4 mo. Dyed June 2nd
1746

Her real monument was built in the nine products of her marriage which still go on building to her glory.

* * *

56 JOSEPH NORTHRUP VII

Son of 78 Joseph Northrup and 79 Mary Norton Northrup.

Bapt., 9 Aug., 1649; d. May, 1700.

M. c. 1688, Mariam Blakeman.

Children:

Joseph, bapt. Oct., 1689.
James, bapt. Jan., 1693.
41 Moses, bapt. Mar., 1695.
Miriam, bapt. May, 1698.

Joseph Northrup was born at Milford, Conn. He was a freeman 12 May, 1670, and a farmer. All his children were born at Milford

during his lifetime. A. Judd Northrup of Syracuse, N. Y., has the original administrator's bond given and signed by "Miriam Northroop" as administratrix of her husband's estate. Joseph was an Englishman with all the pride and vain glory of his race, though born in Connecticut.

* * *

57 MIRIAM BLAKEMAN VII

Daughter of 80 James Blakeman and 81 Miriam Wheeler Blakeman.

B. 8 Feb., 1670.

M.c. 1688, Joseph Northrup.

Children: See Joseph Northrup.

She was under 19 years of age when married, and was 21 years younger than her husband. After his death, which was two years after the birth of her last child, she married John Smith, and brought with her a considerable wedding dower.

* * *

58 WILLIAM CORNEWELL VII

Son of 82 Samuel Cornwell.

Bapt. 22 Jan., 1672; d. 25 Dec., 1704.

M. c. 1698, Esther Ward.

Children:

Jemima, b. 4 Feb., 1700; m. Stephen Bradley.

Lois, bapt. 8 Feb., 1702; m. Daniel Collins of Guilford in 1725.

42 Abigal, bapt. 1704; m. Moses Northrup about 1721. (See Middletown, Conn., Church Records. Vol. I, p. 28)

William Cornewell was baptized at Middletown, Connecticut, where his parents lived. He was probably a farmer and got from the soil food both for his body and his mind.

* * *

59 ESTHER WARD VII

M., c. 1698, William Cornewell.

Children: See William Cornewell.

60 CAPT. ROBERT HOLMES, SR. VII

Son of Rev. 84 William Holmes and 85 Catherine Craighead Holmes.

B. 23 July, 1694; d. before 1743.
M. 3 Apr., 1716, Mary Franklin.
Children:

William, b. 10 Jan., 1716; m. Rebecca Daives.
Abiah, bapt. 14 Dec., 1718; d. 3 Aug., 1729.
43 Robert, b. 1720; d. before 1744.
Ten more who died in infancy. William was known as "the honest silver smith"; his children were: Mary (b. 1740), William (b. 1742), Sarah (b. 1748).

Capt. Robert Holmes was the first born of his parents. His father wrote of him in his Record book: "my son Robert was born 23 July, 1694, in Stragolan, Ireland, and was baptised the Wednesday following by Mr. Robert Craighead, his grandfather. My son, Robert, was married in Boston to Mary Franklin," etc. Although Mary Franklin, whom Robert married, was a sister of the eminent Benjamin Franklin, no mention in this connection is made of Captain Robert's death or of the birth of Capt. Robert's son, Robert. Capt. Robert was a seafaring man sailing out of Boston and was lost at sea some time before 1743. It is possible Robert's clergyman father did not altogether approve of the circumstance that Robert's first child, William, was born three months before the baby's parents were officially married. This was not altogether out of accord with the family tradition of his famous brother-in-law, Benjamin Franklin, who said he "got married and started housekeeping with a wife and a bouncing boy." The son, Robert, may also have known of this tradition. At least the clergyman ancestor was perhaps none too happy about the premarital happiness in the family of which he wrote. The father's Diary contains a note of his son Robert's sailing to the Barbadoes in 1712; another note of his "being informed" of his sailing to Ireland 9 April, 1718; and later "being informed" of his safe return, 28 Aug., 1718. It would look as though he was not hearing directly from Robert. The Journal cover is marked 1715-1747. *The Annals of Chilmark,* in the Maine Historical Society, says Robert died at sea, date unknown, but before 1743. Robert lived at Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard, and removed to Boston where he married Mary Franklin (1716). He may have contracted an illness sometime after 1720 as a result of which his wife, Mary, lost the ten children in infancy born after that date. The three born before 1721 were perhaps healthy people, although the daughter Abiah died at the age of ten and the son 43 Robert at the age of twenty-four. William, the first born (1716), married, had children and was a substantial and esteemed citizen. Capt. Robert Holmes died under forty-eight years of age and his wife at the age of fifty-five—a family with something fundamentally wrong.

When Benjamin Franklin left Boston in the Fall of 1723 as a youth of eighteen, journeyed to Philadelphia, and engaged himself in the employ of a printer, he was quite detached from his family whom he had not advised of his whereabouts. In his Autobiography he wrote:—

I had a brother-in-law, Robert Holmes, master of a sloop that traded between Boston and Delaware. He being at Newcastle, forty miles below Philadelphia, heard of me, and wrote me a letter mentioning the concern of my friends in Boston at my abrupt departure, assuring me of their good-will to me, and that everything would be accommodated to my mind if I would return, to which he exhorted me very earnestly. I wrote an answer to his letter, thanking him for his advice, but stated my reasons for quitting Boston fully and in such light as to convince him I was not so wrong as he had apprehended. Sir William Keith, governor of the province, was then at Newcastle, and Captain Holmes, happening to be in company with him when my letter came to hand, spoke to him of me, and showed him the letter.

It seems that Holmes was on intimate terms with the Governor and spoke well of his brother-in-law, Franklin, for the Governor did Franklin the honor to call on him and propose that he set up Franklin in the printing business in a shop of his own. Franklin returned to Boston with a lauditory letter from Keith to Franklin's father. This was in April, 1724, at which time Franklin wrote, "I had been absent from Boston seven months, and my friends had heard nothing of me; for my brother Holmes was not yet returned, and had not written me." Holmes at a later date in Boston told Franklin of his conversations with Keith concerning Franklin.

* * *

61 MARY FRANKLIN VII

Daughter of 86 Josiah Franklin and 87 Abiah Folger Franklin.

B. 26 Sep., 1694; d. 1750.

M. 3 April, 1716, Capt. Robert Holmes.

Children: See Capt. Robert Holmes.

Mary Franklin was one of a family of seventeen children—ten sons and seven daughters. Benjamin Franklin was one of her brothers. Her father was a tallow chandler in Boston. The family lived meagerly but adequately. One of the children wrote: "It was indeed a lowly dwelling we were brought up in, but we were fed plentifully, made comfortable with fire and clothing, had seldom any contentions among us, but all was harmony, especially between the heads, and they were universally respected, and the most of the family in good reputation; this is still happier living than multitudes enjoy." Mary's family relations and her sympathy, are expressed in the following family letter now in the possession of the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia:—

Newport August 21st 1747

Dear Sister—

I received your letter wherein you informed me of sending some catering paper. I am sorry for your loss. Capt. Grubbs has lost his vessel and a great

deal of his cargo and all the paper and books he had on board as he tells me— I received a book you sent me some time ago called Famely for which I give you many thanks. Sister desired to know how many children our Sarah had. She has two and they are sons, one 2 years and one 5 months. I have got the eldest to keep a little while out of pity to her for they are poor and she and Ram Austand are both weakly. He has not strength to go a day's work but the people are very kind to them where they live which is at Connecticut. They went there hoping to live better and I hope they will if it Pleases God to give him his health. I had the pleasure of hearing Rev. Whitfield last night. He is set out today for Long Island. My husband is at Connecticut.

. My kind love to Brother and accept the same yourself from

Your loving sister
Mary Franklin

Mary did not sign her married name to this letter. Her husband being a seafaring man is the reason for her residence at Newport, Rhode Island. During her 34 years of married life she bore thirteen children, ten of whom died in infancy. Of her character, little information is at hand except that, like her brothers and sisters, she had good upbringing. She died at the age of 55 years. Little information concerning her son, Robert, is available. He was born when his mother and father were both 26 years old, and had been married four years. It was after this that Mary had ten children who died in infancy. This circumstance may have a relation to the fact that she seems to have been neglected by her brother, Benjamin, as there is little record of his contact with her. For some reason she and her children also have suffered neglect at the hands of the historians as also has her husband. The disease that took off her ten children in infancy and herself at 55 and her husband at 48 may have had social implications. Her death is reported in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Record,* Vol. II, page 18. The son 43 Robert and the other children who survived, apparently preceded the later family illness and were free from the disease.

* * *

62 JOSEPH HULL VII See 35 Joseph Hull VI.

* * *

63 HANNAH STAPLEY VII See 36 Hannah Stapley VI.

HULL

GENERATION VIII

64 REV. JOSEPH HULL VIII

Son of 90 Thomas Hull and 91 Joan Peason Hull.
B. 1595; d. 19 Nov., 1665.
M. (2nd) Agnes ..... (b. 1610).
Children:
48 Benjamin Hull (b. 1639) and others.

Rev. Joseph Hull was born at Crewkerne, Somerset, England. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Oxford University in 1614, became a Church of England clergyman, and was rector of the church at Northleigh, Exeter, England in 1621. He resigned his pastorate and returned to Crewkerne where "he gathered together 106 souls and sailed from Weymouth, 26 March, 1635." His company landed near or at Boston 8 May, 1635. The shipping list that brought him and his "colony" to America ("Weymouth, ye 20th of March, 1636") shows the following:

1. Rev. Joseph Hull of Somerset, a minister, aged 40 years.
2. Agnes Hull, his wife, aged 25 years.
3. Joane Hull, his daughter, aged 15 years.
4. Joseph Hull, his son, aged 13 years.
5. Tristram Hull, his son, aged 11 years.
6. Temperance Hull, his daughter, aged 9 years.
7. Elizabeth Hull, his daughter, aged 7 years.
8. Grissell Hull, his daughter, aged 5 years.
9. Dorothy Hull, his daughter, aged 3 years.
10. Judith French, his servant, aged 20 years.
11. John Woods, his servant, aged 20 years.
12. Robert Dobyn, his servant, aged 28 years.

In July Joseph's company were "Allowed to sit down at Wessaguscus," now Weymouth, Mass. The town of Hull near Weymouth bears testimony to his presence there. He was probably responsible for naming Weymouth after the English town from which he had sailed. On his first arrival in New England he brought with him his second wife, Agnes. Benjamin and others of his children were born in America. In 1636-7 he moved to Nantasket then a part of Hingham where he was twice elected Deputy of the General Court. In May, 1639, he preached his farewell sermon at Weymouth. He then settled on lands granted to him on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, and on these lands founded a town in June of 1639 and occupied the first house built there. Thanksgiving services were held that year at his house. A grant had been made by the Colonial Court as of 4 June, 1639, "to Mr. Joseph Hull and Thomas Dinoc with their associates to erect a plantation or town at or about a place called by the Indians Mattacheese." This was later called Barnstable. On 11 October, 1639, Rev. John Lathrop removed from Scituate to

Barnstable with some of his congregation and wrote in his diary, "After praise to God in public was ended, as the day was cold, we divided into three companies to feast together—some at Mr. Hull's." There they held religious service. On 15 April, 1640, a day of fasting and prayer was held, and Rev. Hull, Lathrup, and Cobb "lay our hands upon brother Mayo" investing him "with the office of Teaching Elder." The first meeting house was in the grave yard directly across the road from the house of Mr. Hull. He was one of the first Deputies elected from Barnstable to the General Court and took his seat in December, 1639. In 1640, his name appears on the Barnstable list of "men able to bear arms". In 1641 he moved to Yarmouth on Cape Cod. He was excommunicated for breaking communion with the Barnstable church and joining himself with a company at Yarmouth to be their pastor contrary to advice and consent of the church at Barnstable. In 1642 it was ordered at a session of the General Court that "a warrant shall be directed to the constable at Yarmouth to apprehend Mr. Jos. Hull (if he do either exercise his ministry among them or administer the seals) to bring him before the next magistrate to find sufficient sureties for his appearance at the next General Court to answer for his doings (being an excommunicant)." The Barnstable records state that Rev. Jos. Hull acknowledged his sin and was again received. "Our sister Hull renewed her covenant renouncing her joining at Yarmouth and confessed her evil in so doing with sorrow." Before the end of the year 1642 Joseph moved with his family to York, Maine. In 1644 Nantucket was made a town and named Hull in his honor. In the 1645 record of volunteers for the Narragansett War against the Indians, the name of Rev. Jos. Hull appears as No. 116. It also appears on a later list of soldiers of the Narragansett War who drew Cedar Swamp lots, his being No. 37. In 1652 he returned to England and "was given a living" becoming rector of St. Burien's in Cornwall where he remained ten years. He was a nonconformist, meaning not satisfied with the current religious beliefs. In 1662 he came back to New England and settled at Oyster River, (Piscataway River) now Dover, New Hampshire. There he had trouble with the Indians, as a result of which his son, Benjamin, entered the British Army in the war against the American natives. Joseph's non-conformity took him into the Quaker field. He founded the "Mariner Quaker colony" called "Hull's Colony."

Apparently, he did not get along well with the Quakers. Just what was "Hull's Colony," the author can not say. "Rev. Joseph Hull also served a brief time at Oyster River." In Bishop's book, *New England Served by the Spirit of the Lord,* published in 1667, is the following: "George Preston, Edward Wharton, Mary Tompkins, Alice Ambrose (alias Gairy), having been at Dover, passed from thence over the water to a place called Oyster River where, on the first day of the week, the women went to Priest Hull's place of worship, who standing before the old men, he began to be troubled." "After the usual interruption, the Quakers were lead out of the place of worship; but in the afternoon they

had their meeting unto which came most of the Priest's hearers, when truth gave the Priest such a blow that day, that a little while after the Priest left his Market place and went to the Isle of Shoals, three leagues in the sea." From this it appears that a group went to hear Joseph preach, the Quakers walked out and held their own meeting in the afternoon at which some hard Quaker arguments were hurled at Joseph and his preaching. Calling him "Priest" was probably a term of derision used by the Quaker author, Bishop. Joseph was apparently not cut out for the church. He was an educated man, and apparently something of a dissenter from the current beliefs. He experimented with the Church of England and found it an easy and pleasant way of livelihood; he got himself excommunicated from the Barnstable church for exercising his freedom of speech in a manner that today would be wholly acceptable; and he took up with the Quakers who were the arch dissenters of the time. Religion apparently inspired his doubts. He died at the Isle of Shoals, Dover, New Hampshire, 19 Nov., 1665, leaving an estate of 50 pounds, 5 shillings, and 5 pence, 10 pounds of which were for books, and 20 pounds due him from the Isle of Shoals for his ministry. Throughout his varied career, he proved himself a man of initiative and action. Although he violated the conventions in his religious dissention, he was respected by the people as evidenced by the offices to which he was elected, and the honors he enjoyed. (See *The Hull Family in America,* by Weygant, page 245; *Dover, New Hampshire* by Scales, P. 176; also *History of Cape Cod* by Freeman).

Richard Hull (b. 3 Dec. 1599; d. 21 Aug., 1662) was another colonist who came from Derbyshire, England, and also brought the name to America—date not known. He settled in New Haven, Conn. His son, Dr. John Hull (1640-1711) was a physician living at New Haven, Stratford, Killingworth, Derby, and Wallingford, Conn. Abigah Hull (1745-1815, 5th generation from Richard) lived at Derby, Conn., moved to Beaver, Penn., where he was proprietor of a tavern, near "the wilds of Ohio." It is probable that the Ohio and Indiana Hulls descended from Abigah. (*History of the Town of Derby* by Orcutt and Beardsley).

* * *

65 RICHARD YORK VIII

The first notice of Richard York is in the town record of Dover, Maine, 1635 and 1648. In 1656 the town granted him 100 acres on Oyster River. In a deed dated, 7 Aug., 1661, he bought 50 acres at Littlejohn Creek from William Hilton (Rockingham Reg. 2-80). He was one of the "Prudential Men" in 1660, and a member of the Grand Jury in 1668. His wife's first name was Elizabeth, who after his death in 1674 married William Graves of Exeter.

Children of Richard and Elizabeth York:

John (m. Ruth .....).

Samuel, b. 1645; d. 18 Mar., 1718; m. Mehitabel Gannett, (dau. of Rehobeth Gannett of Piscataway); Samuel lived, at Gloucester, Mass., in 1695.

Elizabeth.

49 Rachel, m. 48 Benjamin Hull, 1668.

Benjamin, b. 1654.

Grace, b. after 1654; m. John Gilman of Exeter.

Richard apparently was none too familiar with the names of the men who married his daughters for in his will he spelled the name of the Hull, who married his daughter, Rachel, "Halle". The will is recorded in the Court of Rockingham County, Maine, 1672, page 457, as an imperfect document. It was not signed by Richard, perhaps, because of some physical disability, although it was signed by the two attesting witnesses in advance.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF RICHARD YORK, OF DOVER

In ye name of God Amen ye lator will & testamt of Richard Yorke who being well stricken in yeares but ripe in memory this 23: day of Aprile 1672, vizt J, doe leave & bequeath to my son Jno. Yorke yt I now live in my farme ye dwelling houses & out houses priuledges & ye apptnances thereunto belonging together wth ye stocke wch shall remaine upon ye farme after my decease & ye legacies here mentioned shall be paide & what stock of cattle & sheepe & swine shalbe left after ye legacies be paide shalbe equally devided between my son Jno. Yorke & daughter Elizabeth & my son Benjamin Yorke & my daughter Grace Yorke and likewise alsoe I doe leave & bequeath to my wife Elizabeth Yorke during her life time one third pte of ye estate & one cow only my sons John Yorke paying ye just debts to any pson or persons yt can be made justly appeare. Also I do leave and bequeath to my son Samuel Yorke five *pounds* alsoe I doe leave & bequeath to my daughter Rachele Halle five pounds & also I doe leave & bequeath to my son Benjamin Yorke that tract of land wch I hold by Towne Grant scituate lying & being near ye second fall of Lampill River adjoining unto yt which was lately Jno Martyns lott together wth one yoke of oxen & alsoe doe leave & bequeath to my daughter Grace Yorke tenn *pounds* alsoe leave & bequeath unto my two grandchildren Rich: Yorke & Benjamin Yorke fiftie shillings apease Alsoe to my daughter Grace Yorke legacies is to be paid at her day of marriage or eighteen years of age.

Now I, Richard liuing & being ripe in memory doe now acknowledge this to be my last will & testamt signed sealed & acknowledged, in the presence of us to be his act and deede datd ye 23 Aprile 1672.

Witnes us themark of

Nichos (.....) Doe Seal

ffrancis Thorn

An imperfict will of Rich: Yorke brought in to the Countee Court held in Portsmo 30 June 1674 this Court Appoynts his Widow Elizabeth Yorke & Jno Yorke Administer to ye estate and order yt ye estate be divided according to this imperfect will & give securitie yt they will pform ye same accordingly.

Elias Stileman Cle.

Vera copia of ye originall as it is upon file attest

Elias Stileman Cleri

(Id. 3-182) It is agreed betwixt William Graves on the one part, and John York his son in law on ye other part, that what the sd William Graves hath received of Richard York's estate, it shall be to ye use of William & Eliza-

beth Graves the some time widow of sd Richard York deceased during the lives of the sd William & Elizabeth Graves.

8 June 1681. Acknowledged at Court at Dover.

(See *State Papers* of New Hampshire, Batchelor, Vol. XXXI, Probate Records; and Vol. 1, 1635 - 1717, page 134; also *The York Family* by W. M. Sargent; and *The York Family* by Walter E. McKeen, 1934)

James York, b. in Rhode Island, 1760 (believed to be a descendent of 65 Richard York who lived at Dover, Maine), lived in New Brunswick, Canada, where his ancestors had held lands on the St. John's River for many years. He married Lucy Nevers (b. 1 Feb., 1766), dau. of Sam'l Nevers and Ann Burrill (presumed to be dau. of John Burrell and Martha or Mercy Alden, dau. of Joseph son of John Alden—arrived at Plymouth in *Mayflower* in 1625—and Priscilla Mullins.)

The name York is found in the city of York, England. The word is derived from *Eure-ric* or *Eouer-ric,* from *Euera,* a wild boar, and *ryc,* a refuge, a retreat from the wild boars which were in the forests of Gautries. The Roman name of the city was *Eboracum.* The Roman Emperor, Constantine, was born there. The latin name of New York is *Novum Eboracum.* York Harbor, Maine, near Dover, New Hampshire, probably got its name from 65 Richard York. Where he landed in America is not known; it may have been at the harbor that bears his name.

* * *

66 JOHN TUTTLE VIII

Son of 92 William Tuttle.

D. 12 Oct., 1717.

M. 17 Feb., 1657, Deliverance King.

John Tuttle was the great-grandfather of 23 John Tuttle V. He died at Southold, Long Island, N. Y. Among his descendents are Rev. Thomas L. Cuyler and President Benjamin Harrison. This John Tuttle is probably the son of 92 William Tuttle IX who came to America in 1635, and probably lived at or near Dover, N. H. A John Tuttle was Pound Keeper in 1686, Town Treasurer in 1704-1708, and Town Clerk in 1710-1715, at Dover. John had a son, Joseph, who settled in Morris County, N. J., where he prospered and became a colonel in the British Army. Among his neighbors was Caleb Bull. It is assumed that Joseph's brother, John, moved also to Morris County, from which Sussex County was later constructed. 23 John Tuttle V, a great grandson of 66 John VIII, married Anna Bull. An early connection between Warbasse and Tuttle is found in the appeal from Sussex County in November, 1755, to the Governor of New Jersey to send help to protect the people from the Indians of whom it was reported that, "two nights ago, the town called Guaden-Hutten, of the Moravians, is burnt down to the

ground and all the People barbarously murdered, and only three escaped, two Mn and a Boy, scarce twenty miles distant from us." 19 Peter Worbasse was one of those who escaped in this Guaden-Hutten Massacre. 66 John Tuttle VIII is believed to be the father of that Tuttle who had a son whose son 23 John Tuttle V (1728-1790) married 24 Anna Bull (1731-1798). Of these two Tuttle generations, between John VIII and John V, no information is available. 66 John VIII, who died in 1717, could not have been the father of 23 John Tuttle V, who was born in 1728. He was most probably the grandfather. History, like conscience, also has its doubts.

* * *

67 DELIVERANCE KING VIII

Daughter of William and Dorothy (Hayne) King.

D. 25 Jan., 1688-9.

M. John Tuttle, 17 Feb., 1657.

She was baptized at Salem, Mass., 31 Aug. 1641; where the scene was being set for the hanging of men and women accused but never convicted of witchcraft. She married probably at Southold, Long Island, N. Y.; and died at Southold.

* * *

68 RICHARD TERRY VIII

B. 17 Aug., 1618; d. May, 1676.

Children:

50 Nathaniel, 3d child, b. 1656.

Richard, and others.

Richard Terry was born in England. Thomas Terry (b. 1607), Robert (b. 1610) and Richard (b. 1618) were brothers from London who came to America in the ship *James* in 1635 and landed in Massachusetts. From there Richard went to Southold, Long Island, N. Y.—was one of the 13 founders of Southold, in 1640, where he died. He had a certificate from the minister in New Haven, which he brought with him to Southold. He married Abigal in 1649, believed to be a daughter of one of the early settlers of Southold. Richard was Recorder and Clerk of the Court at Southold from 5 October, 1664, and recorded the births of his own children. He held office until he moved in 1672-3 to his "Quasha Neck farm at Corchaug", concluding, perhaps, that an agricultural life is best calculated to promote human happiness and virtue. His will, without date, was certified at Southold 13 May, 1676. It gave to his sons Nathaniel and Richard his home at "Quash Neck".

The name Terry originated among the early Franks in the form of Thierry, a corruption of Theodore. Later it became Terra, Tauro, Torro (9th century) and Terre. Chateau Thierry in France preserves the name.

* * *

69 CALEB HORTON VIII
Son of Barnabas Horton.
B. 1640 or '41; d. 3 Oct., 1702.
M. 23 Dec., 1665, Abigal Hallock.
Children:
Barnabas.
Jonathan.
Nathan.
David.
51 Mary, b. 1675; m. 50 Nathan Terry.
55 Abigal, m. 54 Benjamin Moore.
Esther, m. Jonathan Mapes.
Hannah, m. Ensign Booth.
Rachel.
Ruth, unmarried.
Phoebe.

Caleb Horton was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., and was married in Southold to Abigal, daughter of Peter Hallock, the Pilgrim. They settled at Cutchogue, Southold Township. He was accepted as a freeman of Connecticut in 1664. Land was deeded to him the same year. In 1676 he was rated as owner of 30 acres of land, 37 cattle, 5 horses, 282 pounds; and in 1683 he was rated as having 350 pounds. In 1686 his family consisted of four males and six females. His children were all born at Cutchogue. In his will he mentions his wife, Hester. (Was she a second wife?) He says: "I do give and devise and bequeath to my daughter Mary wife of Nathaniel Terry one first lot of commonage and a lot of upland in ye last Division of ye old town bounds." etc. Further: "I do give and bequeath unto my 5 daughters and one grandchild to wit: Mary ye wife of Nathaniel Terry, Hannah ye wife of Ensign Booth, Hester ye wife of Jonathan Mapes, Abigal ye wife of Benjamin Moore, Phoebe my youngest daughter, and Barnabas Horton my grandson all movable goods and chattles, except that my beloved wife shall have choice of household goods for her use in life according to agreement before marriage." etc., thus illustrating the economic aspect of the marriage contract and confirming the thesis that with marriage begins the history of two people. He gave his land to his sons and provided guardianship for all minor children.

(From *Early Long Island Wills in Suffolk Co.* by Wm. S. Pelletreau, p. 23)

70 ABIGAL HALLOCK VIII

Daughter of 96 William Hallock.

D. 1697.

M. Caleb Horton.

Children: See Caleb Horton.

She was a granddaughter of 119-125 Peter Hallock, "The Pilgrim", and undoubtedly had often heard at first hand the recountal of the adventures inherent in pilgrimship.

* * *

71 MOSES CLEVELAND VIII

Son of 97 Samuel Cleveland.

B. c. 1624; d. 9 Jan., 1701.

M. 26 Sep., 1648, Ann Winn.

Children: 52 Moses and probably others.

Moses Cleveland, the immigrant and the common ancestor of the Clevelands of New England origin, was born probably in Ipswich, Suffolk County, England. He sailed from London about 1635 and landed in Massachusetts, probably at Charleston. He had accompanied the family of Edward Winn, a joiner, to whom he was an apprentice. He remained near Boston several years and then with Edward Winn founded the settlement at Woburn, Mass. He was admitted a freeman in 1644B. He married Ann Winn at Woburn where he spent the rest of his life and where he died. The origin of the family is traced to Thorkil de Cleveland of Cleveland, 1066, the earliest Cleveland of record. The name is a title in peerage. Moses became a man of some prominence and was identified with the political activities of his time. He was known as the Honorable Moses Cleveland. Moses always insisted that he had ancestral blood of superior quality. He was the father of 52 Moses Cleveland, Jr., who married 53 Ruth Norton. (See *Genealogy of the Cleveland Families* by E. J. and H. G. Cleveland, p. 26). Here is illustrated the eternal fact that quality in the individual, like cream, tends to rise and to enjoy recognition in the eyes of society.

* * *

72 ANN WINN VIII

Dau. of Edward Winn.

B. c. 1626.

M. 26 Sep., 1648, Moses Cleveland.

Children: See Moses Cleveland.

Ann Winn was born in Wales and came to Charleston, Mass., with her parents in 1640. Moses Cleveland, whom she married had accompanied the family as an apprentice joiner to her father. Propinquity was the soil in which love grew—the ancient story.

* * *

73 NICHOLAS NORTON VIII

Son of 99 Nicholas Norton of Bulstone, England.

B. c. 1610.

M. Elizabeth ..... .

Children:

Isaac, b. 3 May, 1640.
Jacob, b. 1 March, 1643, lived at Edgartown and Barnstable, Mass.
Elizabeth, b. 1645; m. James Pease.
Hannah, b. 1648; m. Augustine Williams of Stonington, Conn., and Browne of Kilingsworth, Conn.
James, b. March, 1651.
Sarah, b. 1653; m. John Stanbridge of Newport, R. I.
Priscilla, m. John Butler.
53 Ruth, b. 1657; m. 52 Moses Cleveland.
Benjamin, b. 1659.
Esther, b. 1662; m. Samuel Huxford and Jonathan Dunham.
Mary, b. 1666; m. Thomas Woolen.

Nicholas Norton came to America from England about 1630, and probably lived at Hingham, Mass., whence he moved to Weymouth, Mass., where he and his brother, Richard, were property owners in 1639. From there he went in 1659 to Marthas Vineyard and was a mariner blown hither and thither on the unpathed vastness of the sea. He died at Edgartown in 1690. Nicholas is descended from the Nortons of Abbots Leigh, Somerset County, England, who were descended from Sir George Norton, younger son of Andrew of Kings Norton, in the time of Henry the VIII, 1509-47. (Arms and crest). (From foot note in *Edgartown Land Records* in *Cleveland Genealogy*)

* * *

74 BENJAMIN MOORE VIII

Son of 100 Thomas Moore and 101 Martha Youngs Moore.

B. 1640; d. 15 May, 1690.

M. 1676, Anne Hampton.

Children:

Joseph, b. 1676 at Southold, L. I.
54 Benjamin (1678-1728).

Martha.
Mary.

Benjamin Moore was baptised at Salem, Mass., 2 Aug., 1640. He was a mariner, accustomed to hear the wind play its dirges on those monstrous harps, the mast and shrouds of ships. Later he moved to Southold, Long Island, N. Y. There, retired from the sea, he was rated as owner of 14 acres, 17 cattle, and 118 *pounds* sterling money. He died intestate, and his estate was administered 8 Sep., 1691. His widow Ann married Jeremiah Vail.

* * *

75 ANNE HAMPTON VIII

Daughter of 102 James Hampton.
B. c. 1650.
M. Benjamin Moore.
Children: See Benjamin Moore.

Anne Hampton was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y. Her father, James Hampton, was a mariner and descended from that William Hampton who was Lieutenant Governor of Beaumaris Castle in the time of Henry VIII. After her husband's death, Anne married Jeremy Viele (Vail, Vale) and they were appointed administrators of Benjabin Moore's "goods, chattles, and credits." The census taken in Southhampton in 1698 shows in the household of Jeremiah and Ann Vail three Vail children, and Mary Moor; Joseph Moore; Joseph Moor, Jr.; Martha Moor; and John Sylvester, probably a Moore son-in-law—a family complexed by the mixing of genes. (See *Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County* by Wm. S. Pelletreau p. 17)

* * *

76 CALEB HORTON VIII (1640-1702). See 69 Caleb Horton VIII.

* * *

77 ABIGAL HALLOCK VIII (——-1697).
See 70 Abigal Hallock VIII.

* * *

78 JOSEPH NORTHRUP VIII

D. 11 Sep., 1669.
M. c. 1648 Mary Norton.

Children:

56 Joseph, b. 1649; m. Miriam Blakeman.
Samuel, bapt. 9 Aug., 1649.
Samuel, bapt., 1651.
Jeremiah, b. Jan., 1654.
John, b. Sep., 1656.
Zophar, b. 21 June, 1661.
Daniel, b. Aug., 1664.
William, b. 2 June, 1666.
Mary, b. Jan., 1670.

Joseph Northrup probably came from Yorkshire, England, where there is a town of Northrop—the North *thorp* or village. He arrived in Boston, 26 July, 1637. Thence he went to Milford, Conn., where he was one of the first settlers. The first planters of the town were enrolled 20 Nov., 1639; but Joseph, not then being in church fellowship, his name with others appears in the list immediately following the "free planters". Some of the settlers were from Wethersfield, Conn., whither they had come from Watertown, Mass. They were part of the company of Sir Richard Saltonstall. Having become attached to their pastor, Rev. Peter Prudden, from Egerton, Yorkshire, England, they accompanied him to Milford. Another group of the settlers were of Eaton's and Davenport's company—"of good character and fortunes"—who landed at Boston, 26 July, 1637, and settled at New Haven in April, 1638. They also were mostly from Yorkshire, Hertfordshire, and Kent. The name Northrup is found in deeds and on tombstones also as *Northrupp, Northrop.* This latter spelling appeared about the time of the American Revolution.

Joseph united with the First Church in Milford on 9 Jan., 1642. He married Mary Norton who had come, probably with her parents, to Milford from Wethersfield with Rev. Peter Prudden. Their children were all born at Milford. Joseph's will, dated 1 Sep., 1669, mentions Joseph, Samuel, Jeremiah, and John. A codicil to the will reads: "My mother shall have a living in my house as long as she lives"—perhaps meaning his mother-in-law, Mrs. Norton. His wife survived him and made her will 24 Jan., 1683. Milford and its vicinity are still rich with this ruddy English Yorkshire blood.

* * *

79 MARY NORTON VIII

Daughter of 105 Francis Norton.
B. c. 1627; d. c. 1683.
M. c. 1648, Joseph Northrup.
Children: See Joseph Northrup.

Mary Norton probably came to Milford, Conn., with her parents, where she married. All their children were born at Milford. Her

mother probably lived with her in the mother's later years. Mary's will, dated 24 Jan., 1683, mentions Joseph, Samuel, Jeremiah, (omits John, probably dead), Zophar, Daniel, William, and Mary—the two latter as being not yet of age—also her mother, Norton. The inventory of her estate is dated 28 Feb., 1683. She mothered nine children and administered an estate for fourteen years after her husband's death.

* * *

80 JAMES BLAKEMAN VIII

Son of Rev. 106 Aaron Blakeman and 107 Jane Wheeler Blakeman.

M. (1) Miriam Wheeler in 1657, (2) Bathsheba Pierson (daughter of Stephen Pierson).

Children by Miriam:

Sarah, b. 25 Apr., 1658; m. John Todd of New Haven, Conn.
Mary, b. 21 Apr., 1661; m. Seale.
Hannah, b. 21 Jan., 1664; m. Gilbert.
Jane, b. 26 Oct., 1668; m. 12 June, 1687, Joseph Russell of New Haven.
57 Miriam, b. 8 Feb., 1670; m. 56 Joseph Northrup.
Zachariah, b. 26 May, 1678.
Adam, b. 1 Jan., 1683.
James, b. 4 Dec., 1686.
Elizabeth, m. Stebbins.
Martha.

James Blakeman, born in England, was a miller who settled at Fairville, Conn. There he built a mill, ground his grists, bred his children, and there he died. His will was dated at Oronogas, 18 July, 1689, and proved 17 Nov., 1689. His inventory showed 402 *pounds* and 18 *shillings*. Little is known of his second wife, Bathsheba, whom he presumably married a short time before his death.

* * *

81 MIRIAM WHEELER VIII

Daughter of 108 Moses Wheeler.

M. about 1657, James Blakeman.

Children: See James Blakeman.

She was a miller's wife who baked loaves to feed a dozen mouths.

82 SAMUEL CORNWELL VIII

Son of 109 William Cornwell.

B. Sep., 1642; d. 6 Dec., 1728.

M. 15 Jan., 1667, Rebecca Bull.

Children:

Mary, d. in infancy.
Rebecca, b. 1670.
58 William, b. 1672; m. 59 Esther Ward.
Elizabeth, b. 1675; m. John Elton of Middletown, Conn.
Mary, b. 1677; m. Wakely.
Samuel, b. 1679.
Ebenezer.

Samuel Cornwell lived at Middletown, Conn., and joined the church there in 1668. His will, was dated 3 July, 1722, mentions his wife, Rebecca; sons, Samuel and Ebenezer; daughters, Rebecca, Elizabeth, and Mary; and granddaughters, Jemima and Lois. His wife, his children, his church, and his will constitute his history.

* * *

83 REBECCA BULL VIII

Mother of William Cornwell, wife of Samuel Cornwell. Lived at Middletown, Conn. For children see Samuel Cornwell.

Rebecca Bull is probably dau. of William Bull, descended from the family whose early members, according to English records, lived about Cropredy, Warwick, and Northampton, England. The earliest record is that of John Bull of Eydon, whose will, dated 1 June 1511, gave "to my brother Wm Bull a gown of russet (unam togam roceti coloris)" See 24 Ann Bull, (m. John Tuttle) p. 102. The name Bull may have various origins. The family has many spellings—Boll, Bulle, Buel, Buell. Bull is found in British armorial lists. *Bul* in Saxon means brooch, breastpin, bracelet. Buell is from Buell, a village in France. In Welsh the name means a herd of cattle or an ox. Bevilles was an ancient English family of French origin. Robert Beville was a knight of Huntingtonshire in 1410.

* * *

84 REV. WILLIAM HOLMES VIII

Son of 110 Robert Holmes.

B. 1663; d. 17 June, 1746.

M. 26 Sep., 1693, 85 Katherine Craighead.

Children:

60 Robert, b. 23 July, 1694.
Margaret, b. 28 Feb., 1696; m. John Allen.
William, b. 24 March, 1697; d. before 1744.

Katherine, b. 20 March, 1698-9; m. Samuel Smith.
John, b. 30 July, 1700; d. 14 Oct., 1732.
Jane, b. 30 Aug., 1701; m. Sylvanus Allen.
Agnes, b. 31 May, 1704; m. Joshua Allen, Alexander Huston.
Elizabeth, b. 15 Sep., 1706; m. James Hutchison.
Hannah, b. 31 Jan., 1708-9; d. 10 Mar., 1794.
Margery, b. 23 Jan., 1710-11; m. Benjamin Daggett.

Rev. William Holmes was probably a son of Robert Holmes, Ruling Elder of Donaghmore, County Donegal, Ireland. This was the home of his wife's family, the Craigheads. The name Holmes was formerly Home, then Holm. He came from Ireland to America with those who immigrated to escape the persecution of the Stuarts and their Prelacy. William came to Chilmark, Marthas Vineyard, Massachusetts, in 1688 as a teacher. In 1691 he returned to Ireland and was ordained at Stravane as a Protestant preacher and was settled at Londonderry as pastor of the Scotch Presbyterian Church there. He was often chosen moderator of the provincial Synod. While there he married Katherine Craighead. In an adjoining parish another William Holmes was ordained. To distinguish them, one William was called "William the Meek". He returned to Chilmark for a visit in 1714. The people asked him to remain as their pastor. He remained and was minister of the Congregational Church there until his death. His salary was 60 *pounds* at first and raised to 80 *pounds* in 1723. He kept a diary in which he recorded births, marriages, and deaths of his children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. Among these records is that of the birth of his son, Robert, but nothing further about Robert. Robert was born while his parents were in Ireland. The original diary of William is in the possession of the Maine Historical Society at Portland. It is in a poor state of preservation and parts of it are missing. Some of it has been printed as "Part of the Journal of William Holmes." (See *Annals of Chilmark*) He was the author of five printed volumes on theological subjects. His earliest in 1720 was entitled, "A Discourse concerning the public Reading of the Scriptures by the People in their Religious Assemblies". It had an extensive circulation. His Pastor's Diary was kept from 1689 to 1744. It is apparent in the Journal that the Rev. William was not altogether sympathetic toward his son 60 Robert who married 61 Mary Franklin, nor toward his grandson 43 Robert who at the age of 18 married the German woman. As a result of this unsympathy, or hostility, information of these two persons has been difficult to assemble, since William was the family biographer. Apparently, he was a bit fussy about conformity to the proprieties in the social usages of the times. (See 60 Robert Holmes and 61 Mary Franklin). His relation to that George Holmes (b. in Nazing, England, 1594, d. at Roxbury, Mass., 18 Dec., 1645) is not known. William was school teacher and clergyman—he taught his pupils much that had to be unlearned, and much that remains still true; as a gentleman in black, he extolled the glories of heaven for 80 *pounds* a year.

85 KATHERINE CRAIGHEAD VIII

Daughter of Rev. III Robert Craighead.

B. 1672; d. 1754.

M. 26 Sep., 1693, Rev. William Holmes.

Children:

60 Robert and others.

As a girl she lived at Donagmore, Ireland, where her father was clergyman in the Protestant church. She was married the year after her husband had returned to Ireland from America and had been ordained as a clergyman. She returned with him to America in 1714, and was the minister's wife at Chilmark for the thirty-one years of his pastorate and the mother of ten children.

* * *

86 JOSIAH FRANKLIN VIII

Son of 112 Thomas Francklyne and father of Benjamin Franklin.

B. 1655; d. 1744.

M. 1690, Abiah Folger.

Josiah Franklin's first wife in England was Anna. They had three children in England—Elizabeth, Samuel, and Hannah. About 1685 he came with his family to Boston, Mass. Here his wife bore Josiah, Anne, and two Josephs. His wife, Anna, died in childbed 9 July, 1689, and less than six months later he married Abiah Folger, who bore him John, Peter, 61 Mary, James, Sarah, Ebenezer, Thomas, Benjamin, Lydia, Jane. He had in all seventeen children. Of his sons, Benjamin (the tenth and last son, b. 6 Jan., 1706 in Boston; d. 17 Apr., 1790 in Philadelphia) became eminent as printer and publisher, humorist and philosopher, scholar and scientist, man of public affairs and international diplomat, the agent of the Colonies to the King of Great Britain, Postmaster General, Minister to France, and signer of the Declaration of Independence. Some of Josiah's sons became mariners, some entered business, one was lost at sea. The oldest son, Samuel, was a blacksmith in Boston. Peter went to Marthas Vineyard as a schoolteacher and also as a surveyor of land; he acted as a Christian missionary among the Indians; learned the Indian language, and served as interpreter; he was highly esteemed; later he became a Baptist minister.

Further information of the sons of Josiah and brothers of Benjamin: Benjamin appointed Peter postmaster at Philadelphia; Joseph, b. 1674, d. 1679; Joseph, b. 1683, d. 1688; Ebenezer, d. in infancy, 1702; James, printer and publisher; John, postmaster at Boston; Josiah, sailor at sea to the East Indies nine years.

Of his father, Benjamin wrote in his memoirs:

"He had an excellent constitution, was of middle stature, well set and very strong. He could draw prettily and was skilled a little in music; his voice was sonorous and agreeable so that when he played on his violin and sang withal,

as he was accustomed to do after the business of the day was over, it was extremely agreeable to hear. He had some knowledge of mechanics and on occasion was very handy with other tradesmen's tools; but his great excellence was sound understanding and solid judgment in prudential matters both in private and public affairs. It is true he was never employed in the latter. The numerous family he had to educate and the strictness of his circumstances kept him close to his trade; but I remember well his being visited by leading men who consulted him for his opinion in public affairs and those of the church and who showed great respect for his judgment and advice. He was also much consulted by private persons about their affairs when any difficulty occurred and frequently he was chosen arbitrator between contending parties. At his table, he liked to have as often as he could, some sensible friend or neighbor to converse with and always took care to start some ingenious or useful topic for discussion which might tend to improve the minds of his children." (See Bridgeman's *Pilgrims of Boston.* p. 325)

Information concerning the Franklin ancestry is largely the result of research made by Benjamin while diplomatically representing the American colonies at the Court of King George. It was a scientific inquiry into the material and sources of his existence.

* * *

87 ABIAH FOLGER VIII

Daughter of 114 Peter Folger, and mother of Benjamin Franklin.

B. 1667; d. 1752.

M. 1690, Josiah Franklin.

Children: John, Peter, 61 Mary, James, Sarah, Ebenezer, Thomas, Benjamin, Lydia, Jane.

Abiah Folger became the second wife of Josiah Franklin who already had had seven children by a former wife. Her son, Benjamin, wrote of her: "My mother, second wife of my father, was daughter of Peter Folger, one of the first settlers of New England, of whom honorable mention is made by Cotton Mather in his ecclesiastical history of that country, entitled 'Magnalia Christi Americana' as a godly and learned Englishman . . . . . My mother had an excellent constitution. She suckled all her ten children. I never knew her or my father to have any sickness but that of which they died, he at 89 and she at 85 years of age. They lie buried together at Boston where I, some years since, placed a marble over their graves in Granary Burying Ground, with this inscription:

Josiah Franklin and Abiah his wife
Lie Here Interred
They lived lovingly together in wedlock
55 years
and without an estate or any gainful employment
by constant labor and honest industry
with God's blessing
Maintained a large family comfortably
and brought up 13 children and
seven grandchildren reputably.

From this instance, reader,
be encouraged to diligence in thy calling
and distrust not Providence.
He was a pious and prudent man,
and she a discreet and virtuous woman.
Their youngest son
in filial regard to their memory
places this stone.
J. F. Born 1655 — Died 1744 AE 89
A. F. — 1667 — 1752 — 85"

It is pleasant as one of their descendents to leave the teeming street in Boston, which the Author has often done, and enter this ancient congregation of the dead, to contemplate the lives these worthy people lived and the distinguished son who "in filial regard to their memory" found happiness for himself in erecting this monument. (See *The Folger Family* by Wm Coleman Folger. MS in New England Hist. and Geneal. Soc., Boston.)

* * *

88 BENJAMIN HULL VIII See 48 Benjamin Hull VII.

* * *

89 RACHEL YORK VIII See 49 Rachel York VII.

GENERATION IX

90 THOMAS HULL IX

Lived at Crewkerne, Somerset, England. Married Joan Peason. Among their children was 64 Joseph Hull (1595-1665), the colonist. The name Hull is found at the town of Hull, Yorkshire, England. It may have been derived from the Saxon *hulen* or *heulen,* to howl; the river Hull empties into the sea traditionally with such a sound. Hull is an old English word for hill—Hull in Welsh is a rough uneven place.

* * *

91 JOAN PEASON IX

Wife of 90 Thomas Hull of Crewkerne, Somerset, England, and mother of 64 Joseph Hull (1595-1665), who sailed away to America as a colonist.

* * *

92 WILLIAM TUTTLE IX

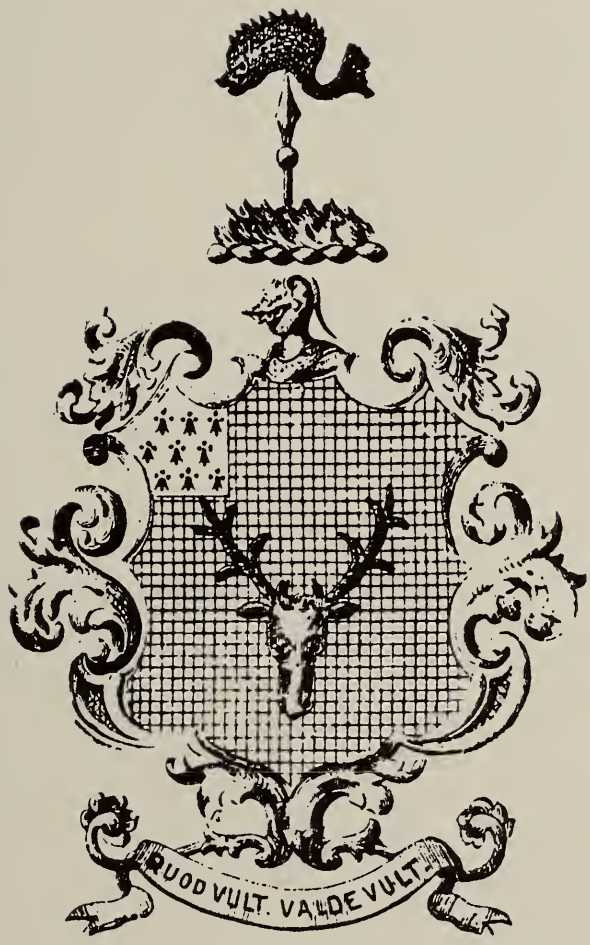
This first American of the name was born in 1609 in England and came to this country in the ship *Planter* in April, 1635. With him were his wife Elizabeth and their children 66 John, Ann (Hannah), and Thomas. Richard Tuttle, aged 42, and his wife Ann, 41, and their children, Ann, John, and Rebecca, were on the same boat. William and Richard were probably brothers. Also on board was Isabel Tuttle, aged 70, possibly the mother of William and Richard.

William's family lived for a time at Charlestown, Mass., where their sons, Jonathan and David were born. Later they moved to New Haven, Conn., where were born Joseph, Sarah, Elizabeth, Simon, Benjamin, Mercy, and Nathaniel. In New Haven William was recognized as a man of quality and was assigned one of the front seats in the local church. Several of his children exhibited psycho-pathological tendencies and came to calamitous ends. The son 66 John, the oldest of the 12 children, seemed not so afflicted. The son Joseph also gave a good account of himself. (See *Colonel Joseph Tuttle of Morris County and His Family* by Milton Rubincam)

* * *

93 WILLIAM KING IX

Lived at Salem, Mass.; married 94 Dorothy Haine; had 67 Deliverance (b. 1641, d. 1688-9 at Southold, Long Island, N. Y.); escaping from Salem in time to miss being a witness or a hanger of witches.



Horton.

94 DOROTHY HAYNE IX

Married William King of Salem, Mass., had 67 Deliverance (m. 66 John Tuttle); probably lived in one of the early houses of Salem, and later at Southold, N. Y .

* * *

95 BARNABAS HORTON IX

Son of 119 Joseph Horton.

B. 13 July, 1600; d. 13 July, 1680.

Children:

Joseph.
Benjamin, m. Ann, dau. of John Budd.
51 Mary, m. 50 Nathaniel Terry.
69 Caleb, m. 70 Abigal Hallock.
Abigal, b. 1676; d. 1746; m. Benjamin Moore.

Barnabas Horton was born in Mousley, Ipswich, England, and with his wife, Mary, and two children came in the *Swallow,* 1633-38, and landed at Hampton, New Hampshire, where he was living in 1640 with his wife and two brothers, Joseph and Benjamin. Later he united at New Haven, Conn., with 120 Peter Hallock, John Tuttle, 68 Richard Terry, Rev. John Youngs, William Wells, Thomas Mapes, John Budd, and others, and organized themselves into a Congregational Church, and sailed to the east end of Long Island, now Southold. They all had been members of the Puritan Church in England, and all had families except Peter Hallock to whom the lot fell of first stepping on shore and leading in prayer. Barnabas was a magistrate; built the first frame dwelling on Long Island. He came of middle class families, "tillers of the soil". He died at Southold where the following inscription marks his grave: "Here lieth the body of Mr. Barnabas Horton who was born at Mousley, Leicestershire, old England, and died at Southold on the 13th day of July, 1680, aged 80 years." This is to be reconciled with what is written in an old book in the Horton family once owned by Barnabas upon the fly-leaf of which appears in a plain bold hand: "Barnabas Horton his book, called *Ye Mariner's Compass Rectified,* bought in Boston April ye 20 day, ye year of our Lord Anno Domini 1700." The calendar was confusing at that time; the tombstone inscription is correct.

Up until the latter part of the 19th century the house occupied by Barnabas was still standing in Southold, on the corner of Main Street and Horton Lane. Barnabas was foresighted for he brought with him from England the tombstone that marks his grave at Southold. The Horton family held a reunion in Philadelphia on 24 August, 1876, at the time of the centennial celebration of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. (See the *Cleveland Genealogy* by E. J. & H. G. Cleveland).

96 WILLIAM HALLOCK IX

Only child of 120 Peter Hallock, the Pilgrim.

M. Margaret .....

Children: Thomas, Peter, William, John, Margaret, Martha, Sarah, Elizabeth, 70 Abigal.

His will dated Southold 10 Feb., 1682, and proved in 1684, leaves his property to his wife, Margaret, and his children; and, taking his religious cult seriously, disowns his son, John, for marrying a Quaker.

* * *

97 SAMUEL CLEVELAND IX

Father of 71 Moses Cleveland who married Ann Winn. Lived in England and died in 1630. Father also of Samuel, Jr., (lived at Chelmsford, Mass., before 1681; removed to Canterbury, Conn., 1693). He enjoyed the satisfaction of being able to talk about his two pioneering sons.

* * *

98 EDWARD WINN IX

Born in England, came from Ipswich to Charleston, Mass., 1638, and early in 1640 lived at Woburn, Mass. He married Joanna (b. in England; d. at Woburn, 8 March, 1649). Their second child was 72 Ann (b. about 1626 in Wales or England; m. at Woburn, 26 Sep., 1648, to 71 Moses Cleveland). Edward Winn died at Woburn 2 Sep., 1682. His will was probated in 1686. The Winn family is thought to have come from Wales. Edward probably came from England, bringing with him his wife Joanna and three children: Ann, Elizabeth, and Joseph. It is believed he was a master shipbuilder from Ipswich, England, and that Moses Cleveland was his apprentice and accompanied him to America. Edward Winn was one of the founders of Woburn in 1640-1, was made a freeman 10 May, 1643, and was a leading man in town affairs and chosen town officer, surveyor (1658-9) and selectman (1669). There is a Winn Street in Woburn. The name is of Welsh origin from *gwynne,* meaning white. Rhodri ap Gwynedd was Lord of Anglesey, born about 1150. John Wynne of Meredith, Groydir, county Caernarvon, Wales, who died in 1559, was a descendent of Rhodri.

* * *

99 NICHOLAS NORTON IX

Son of 122 William Norton. Father of the immigrant 73 Nicholas Norton.

B. 1562; d. 1616.

Children:

John, b. about 1590.
Joan, d. 1598.
James, d. 1678 at Broadway.
Joseph, baptised 3 Feb., 1607.
73 Nicholas, the immigrant, b. 1610.
Elizabeth, bapt. 1612.

He removed in childhood with his father from White Lackington, England, to Broadway, Bulstone, where he died at the age of 54 years. He was "a man above the average" as shown by his occupying the position of church warden of the parish in 1599—scion of an ancient family of French origin. A James Norton resided in New Haven, Conn., in 1640.

* * *

100 THOMAS MOORE, JR. IX

Son of 123 Thomas Moore.

B. 1615; d. 1691.

M. before 11 July, 1636, (1) Martha Youngs; m. about 1680 (2) Katherine Wescott (successively the widow of Thomas Doxy of New London and Daniel Lane of New London)

Children by Martha Youngs:

Thomas (bapt. 21 Oct., 1639, at Salem, Mass; d. about 1711; m. Mott).
Martha (bapt. 21 Oct. 1639, at Salem; m. Capt. John Seaman of Long Island).
74 Benjamin (bapt. 2 Aug., 1640, at Salem).
Nathaniel (bapt. 3 July, 1642, at Salem; d. 30 Apr., 1698, at Southold; m. Sarah Vail; owned land in Westchester, N. Y.)
Hanna, (bapt. 29 Dec., 1644, at Salem; m. Richard Symons).
Elizabeth (bapt. 31 Jan., 1646-47, at Salem; m. Simon Grover).
Jonathan (bapt. 3 June, 1649, at Salem; had a son Jonathan, b. 1678, d. 1728; his descendents moved to Orange Co., N. Y.
Mary (bapt. 15 Dec., 1650, at Salem; probably died unmarried, July 1723).
Sarah (m. Samuel Grover).
Simon (name appeared on deed with Thomas and James Moore in 1679).

Thomas Moore, Jr., was probably born in England, where he was married. He and his father came as immigrants to America in 1637. He and his wife were admitted inhabitants of Salem in 1653, where he was a shipbuilder. He was owner and master of vessels. A ship carpenter's

adze, made in England, was long preserved by the family as a part of their armorial design. On 8 April, 1655, he sold at New York the barque *Prince of Conde* to Jan Jansen Van St. Obyn, the buyer stipulated to deliver Mr. Moore, passengers, and goods at Southold, L. I. He died at Southold. If his ships sailed the seas they were good ships, elsewise they would not sail the seas, for ships can not tolerate badness nor be creatures of pretense; they are either good or not at all.

* * *

101 MARTHA YOUNGS IX

Dau. of Rev. 124 Christopher Younge and mother of Benjamin Moore (1640-1690).

B. 1613.

M. before 11 July, 1636, Thomas Moore.

Probably born in Southwold, Devonshire, England, where her father, the Rev. Christopher Younge, was vicar of Peydon in 1611 and minister of Southwold in 1626. Martha was baptized in Southwold, County Norfolk, 1 July, 1613, and became the wife of a man who built stout ships. She came to America with her husband, brothers, and sisters about 1637. She died at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., between 1671 and 1680. She is mentioned in the will of her brother, Christopher Youngs, 9 June, 1647.

* * *

102 JAMES HAMPTON IX

Born in England; came to America about 1630; early settler of Southold, Long Island, N. Y.; was a mariner; descended from William Hampton who was Lieutenant Governor of Beaunaris Castle in the time of King Henry VIII. His daughter 75 Anne, born at Southold, married 74 Benjamin Moore (1640-1690). James sailed the seas, his eyes accustomed to weary wastes of water.

* * *

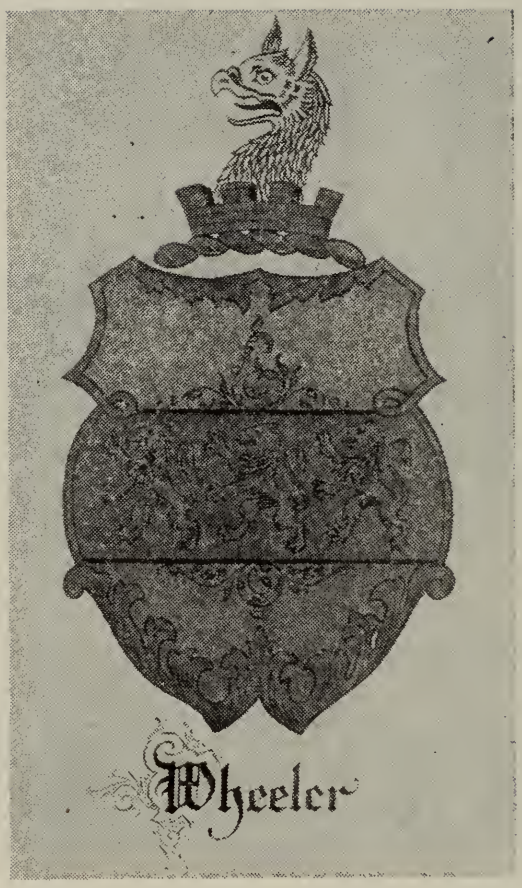
103 BARNABAS HORTON IX

Father of 76 Caleb Horton (m. 77 Abigal Hallock. See 95 Barnabas Horton.

* * *

104 WILLIAM HALLOCK IX

Son of 126 Peter Hallock, father of 77 Abigal Hallock (m. 76 Caleb Horton). See 96 William Hallock IX.


Wheeler

105 FRANCIS NORTON IX

Son of 127 William Norton and 128 Dencia Chelmesby Norton.

B. c. 1606-8; d. 27 July, 1666-7.

Children:

79 Mary (b. 1629; m. 78 Joseph Northrup) and others.

Francis Norton came to America from England with his family in 1631. He landed as steward of John Mason, Esq., and was made freeman 18 May, 1642; was one of the settlers sent out by Capt. John Mason to the Province of New Hampshire immediately after landing. Went to Milford, Conn., with Rev. Peter Prudden's company. Took the freeman's oath and removed from Piscataqua about 1634 to Charleston, Mass., where he died. His widow, Mary, married Deacon William Stetson 20 Aug., 1670. Four daughters are mentioned in the settlement of his estate. His son, Francis, died 3 Feb., 1667. He was hither and thither, but whatever more befell him is not known.

* * *

106 REV. AARON BLAKEMAN IX

B. 1598; d. Sept. 1665.

M. 107 Jane Wheeler.

They were the parents of 80 James Blakeman (m. 81 Miriam Wheeler). Aaron Blakeman was born in Stratford, England, educated at Christ College, Oxford, where he matriculated 28 March, 1617. He came to America in 1638 and to Stamford, Conn., in 1639. Learned in theology; where or what he preached is not recorded.

* * *

107 JANE WHEELER IX

B. 1600; d. 1674.

M. 106 Rev. Aaron Blakeman.

Mother of 80 James Blakeman (who married 81 Miriam Wheeler). Came to America with her husband in 1638. The name Wheeler is a tradesman's name and was probably applied to the man who had a wheeled vehicle, wheelbarrow or cart, or to the artisan who made wheels.

* * *

108 MOSES WHEELER IX

Father of 81 Miriam Wheeler, who married 80 James Blakeman.

* * *

109 WILLIAM CORNEWELL IX

Came to New England probably from Hertfordshire, England, about 1634 with his brother, Thomas, and his cousin, Thomas.

William is said to have been an officer in the King's (Charles I) Body Guard. His family belonged to the lesser gentry who lost their estates under Oliver Cromwell, while he is supposed to have lost his position upon his conversion to Protestantism. He did not stay long on the Massachusetts coast. The first New England record is found in the Rev. John Eliot's list of church members in Roxbury, Mass. In 1638 William was at Saybrook, Conn. His first wife was Joane. As a veteran of the Pequot Indian War he was granted a house lot in Hartford in 1639, where he was registered as Wm. Cornwell, Sergeant-at-Arms. In 1639 he married his second wife, Mary, mother of his children. In 1650 he moved to Middletown, Conn. His lands were 15 acres in the center of the village, among the "lower houses near ye landing place"—thus recorded on 20 Feb., 1657. On 4 Nov., 1676, he deeded land on the east side of the Connecticut River to his sons William and 82 Samuel. He died at Middletown, 21 Feb., 1678. The "Last Will and Testament of Sergeant William Cornwell of Middleton" is extant, with inventory of his estate as 251.03 *pounds.* A large number of descendents live in eastern Connecticut.

Thomas, the cousin, went still farther west and settled in Gravesend, Long Island, N. Y., now in Brooklyn, where he died in 1650, leaving only daughters. William's brother, Thomas, moved to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1640. Ezra Cornell, founder of Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., is a descendent of this Thomas.
(See *Famous Families of New York* by M. A. Hamm page 55, Conn. State Library; also Middletown Church Records Vol. 1, p. 28; and Middletown Vital Records).

The name is also spelled Cornwell and Cornwall. In America it has been changed to Cornell. (See 42 Abigal Cornell VI), signifying a corner, a place shaped like a horn; from Latin *Cornu,* a horn. The French word *Corneille* means *crow.*

* * *

110 REV. ROBERT HOLMES IX

Robert Holmes was the Ruling Elder (Protestant) of Donaghmore, County Donegal, Ireland. 84 William Holmes (1663-1746) who married Catherine Craighead was probably his son. The name is spelled also Holme, and Homes, of ancient English origin. The Saxon word *holm* means a flat damp ground or meadow. Robert's son 84 William (1663-1746) came to America in 1688, but earlier Holmes scions were in New England in 1632. A John Holmes was in the army of William the Conqueror.

* * *

111 REV. ROBERT CRAIGHEAD IX

Rev. Robert Craighead was a protestant clergyman of Donoughmore, County Donegal, Ireland. His daughter, 85 Katherine (1672-

1754) married Rev. William Holmes. He was transferred to Derry early in 1690 and continued minister there until his death on 22 Aug., 1711, not concerned with all the gods but exhibiting a considerable degree of partiality.

* * *

112 THOMAS FRANKLYNE IX

Son of 129 Henry Franckline and grandfather of Benjamin Franklin.

Bapt. 8 Oct., 1598; d. 21 Mar., 1681.
M. 1636, Jane White.

Children:

Thomas, b. 11 Mar., 1637; d. at Ecton, 14 Mar., 1711.
Samuel, b. 7 Nov., 1641.
John, b. at Ecton.
Joseph, d. 30 Nov., 1683.
Benjamin, b. 23 Mar., 1650; m. Hannah, daughter of Samuel Wells, Minister of Banberry, 23 Nov., 1683; moved to New England and died there. Benjamin Franklin, his nephew, was named after him.
Hannah, 1654; m. John Morris; d. 1716.
86 Josiah, b. 1655; d. 1744.

Two sons died young. Only Benjamin and Josiah came to America; each had families who have distributed the name throughout the United States.

Thomas Franklyne lived at Ecton, Northamptonshire, England; he died at Banbury; buried 24 March, 1681. His wife, Jane, was much younger than he, being born when he had reached manhood, "but he waited for her". After her death he married again, Elizabeth, by whom he had no children. Elizabeth died at Ecton, 1 Sep., 1696. Thus we have some idea of what he did but no idea of what he should have done.

* * *

113 JANE WHITE IX

Mother of 86 Josiah Franklin. Grandmother of Benjamin Franklin.

M. Thomas Franklyne, 1636.

Lived at Ecton, Northamptonshire, England; was much younger than Thomas. She was the daughter of a neighbor and friend, who probably saw how juxtaposition promotes love. She died at Ecton 30 Oct., 1662. Their ninth child was 86 Josiah (b. 23 Dec., 1655).

114 PETER FOLGER IX

Son of 131 John Folger and 132 Miribel Gibs Folger. Grandfather of Benjamin Franklin.

B. 1617; d. 1690.

M. in 1644, Mary Morrils.

Children:

John, Ebenezer, and seven daughters, one of whom was 87 Abiah (m. 86 Josiah Franklin).

Peter Folger came from England to New England with his father; 131 John Folger, in 1636 at the age of 19 years. He removed with his family to Marthas Vineyard, Mass., in 1641-2. There he taught school, surveyed land, and assisted Thomas Mayhew as missionary among the Indians. He learned the Indian language and was regarded as the scholar of the community. In 1659 he visited Nantucket where he did surveying in 1661. On the invitation of the proprietors of Nantucket he settled there in 1663. The properietors deeded him a share of land on condition he would live there and act as interpreter among the Indians. Cotton Mather described him as an "able Godley Englishman who was employed in teaching the youth in Reading, Writing, and the principles of Religion by catechism, being well learned likewise in the Scriptures and capable of Helping in Religious Matters." On 21 July, 1673, he was chosen Clerk of the Court and Records, which office he held for many years. His poem, "A Looking Glass for the Times", published 23 April, 1676, shows him to be an advocate of religious liberty and strongly deplores the prosecuting spirit of New England. It is believed he became a Quaker in his later years. He taught in the first school house at Edgartown on Slough Hill, and was obviously a man of superior quality. (See American Historical Society's *Tercentenary of New England Families* Vol. 3). Benjamin Franklin, in his Autobiography, wrote of his grandfather, Peter Folger, as follows:

My mother was Abiah Folger, daughter of Peter Folger, one of the first settlers of New England, of whom honorable mention is made by Cotton Mather, in his church history of that country, entitled *Magnalia Christi Americana,* as "a godly, learned Englishman." I have heard that he wrote sundry small occasional pieces, but only one of them was printed, which I saw now many years since. It was written in 1675, in the homespun verse of that time and people, and addressed to those then concerned in the government there. It was in favor of liberty of conscience, and in behalf of the Baptists, Quakers, and other sectaries that had been under persecution, ascribing the Indian wars, and other distresses that had befallen the country, to that persecution, as to many judgments of God to punish so heinous an offense, and exhorting a repeal of those uncharitable laws. The whole appeared to me as written with a good deal of decent plainness and manly freedom. The six concluding lines I remember, though I have forgotten the two first of the stanza; but the purport of them was, that his censures proceeded from good-will, and therefore he would be known to the author.

"Because to be a libeller (says he)
I hate it with my heart;
From Sherbournetown, where now I dwell
My name I do put here;
Without offense your real friend
It is Peter Folgier."

Peter Folger was something of a scientist. He was a philosopher, a writer of homely verse and a diplomat, speaking the language of the Indians of Nantucket, and bringing about agreeable relations between the two races. His skillful dealings with the Indians made possible the friendly settlement of Nantucket by the whites. His surveys of the land of the island are the basis of property ownership today. The Nantucket Free State, which he was instrumental in organizing, has served as an example to the early American commonwealth. Like all who think originally and lead the way, he suffered obloquy for the sake of his convictions. Like his famous grandson, a saving sense of humor ornamented his philosophy. In the midst of a strenuous pioneering life he had fun. (See *A Grandfather of Benjamin Franklin,* by Florence Bennett Anderson.)

* * *

115 MARY MORRILS IX

Wife of Peter Folger and mother of 87 Abiah Folger Franklin. Grandmother of Benjamin Franklin. She came to New England from England with her parents about 1636, married Peter Folger in 1644, and died in 1704. For children see Peter Folger. She had been an indentured servant whom Peter Folger had bought for twenty pounds and married shortly after Peter moved to Marthas Vineyard. She lived most of her married life and brought up her children at Nantucket, where her husband occupied a position of esteem as teacher, linguist, and public official.

* * *

116 JOSEPH HULL IX See 64 Joseph Hull VIII.

* * *

117 RICHARD YORK IX See 65 Richard York VIII.

HOLYOKE-HALLOCK

GENERATION X

118 HENRY TUTHILL X

Son of 133 John Tuttle.
B. c. 1580; d. before 1650.
M. Bridget —— from Norfolk, England.
Children:
92 William, bapt. 29 Oct., 1609.
Henry, bapt., June, 1612.

Henry came from Tharstome, England, to Massachusetts and lived at Hingham in 1637. He was a freeman in 1638 and constable in 1640. In 1644 he sold his property and moved to Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where he died. His wife died before 1650. He was the first to bring the name to America.

* * *

119 JOSEPH HORTON X

Son of 135 William Horton of Halifax, England; born 1578; settled at Mousley, Leicestershire, England; saw his children sail for America while he remained at home.

Children:
95 Barnabas, the Pilgrim (1600-1680).
Benjamin, living at Hampton, N. H., 1640.
Caleb, living at Hampton, N. H., 1640.
Joseph, made a freeman in Connecticut; living at Southold, L. I., 1662.

* * *

120 PETER HALLOCK X

Peter, "the Pilgrim", was one of the 13 pilgrims, including 95 Barnabas Horton, from England, who came to America in 1640 and was at New Haven, Conn., the same year. He was said to have been the first to step ashore among the Indians at the place called Hallock's Beach, Long Island, N. Y. He bought land from the Indians at Oyster Pond, now Orient. He went back to England for his wife and returned to Southold, Long Island, N. Y. His only child was 96 William Hallock. (See *A Hallock Genealogy* by Hallock). Peter was a good man, he paid for his lands, and so far as we can know was satisfied with the price. The name is spelled also Halleck. A David Hallock was at Dorchester, Mass., in 1640, and Boston in 1644.

121 REV. THOMAS CLEVELAND X

A clergyman of York, son of 137 William Cleveland, father of 97 Samuel Cleveland and of John Cleveland, the poet, (1613-1658), who was a man of some quality for he was imprisoned as a royalist during the civil war and released by order of Oliver Cromwell.

* * *

122 WILLIAM NORTON (1) X

Son of 138 Sir George Norton.

B. c. 1535.

He was a tanner of White Lackington, England. Later he moved to Broadway in Bulstone. He had two brothers, John also a tanner, and Robert Norton of the Cathedral City of Welles where he was an innkeeper. Robert was owner of considerable property, and died 1590 without issue. Among William's sons were 99 Nicholas (b. 1562; d. 1616) and William (executor of will of his uncle Robert Norton of Welles).

William's brother, Robert, of St. Cuthbert, Welles, died possessed of four water mills. In his will, dated 1590, he gave two to his wife and two to his brother, William. William's son, William, was executor of the will. In the 37th year of Queen Elizabeth, 1594, Joan, the widow, William, Sr., and Nicholas, the nephew, began suit against William, the executor, which litigation was continued by John, the son of Nicholas. Nicholas had prosecuted the suit for 22 years, according to the complaint of John, to the ruin of his estate, and in the end Nicholas "died with great grief and anguish of mind leaving behind him his poor widow and eight children whereof your subject is the oldest, but not one penny toward their relief and maintenance other than the hopes of the said decree, by means of whose death, his wife and children have not only lost a careful provider for them but a possibility of an estate which the said Nicholas had, after the said William, the executor, claimed to be worth at least 200 marks." (*Star Chamber Proceedings*—James 1, 221/10; also *History of Martha's Vineyard* Vol. 3, page 343).

* * *

123 THOMAS MOORE X

Born in England before 1600; married in England Anne; migrated to Salem, Mass.

Children:

100 Thomas.

Mary (m. Joseph Grafton of Salem, Mass.).

It is believed he was sent to establish a settlement in the Province of New Hampshire. It is not known where he died. His death was before 11 July, 1636, when his widow was at Salem. But he died young,

under 36, probably of smallpox, tuberculosis, diphtheria, cholera, yellow fever, or surgical disease—all of which are now prevented, curable, or cured. His widow was a member of the Salem church on 8 Jan., 1636 or '37. On 20 Feb., 1636-37, ten acres were laid out to Thomas Moore's widow as a midwife. She is last mentioned in deed dated 17 August, 1668, when she sold her dwelling house, orchard, and other adjoining land at Salem.

The name Moore, More, Mooers, is from the Gaelic, *Mor,* meaning great chief, mighty, proud; *Moar,* a collector of land rents in the Isle of Man. Moore was originally Moor, as John O' the Moor. Thomas de More was one of the survivors in the Battle of Hastings.

* * *

124 REV. CHRISTOPHER YOUNGE, JR., X

Son of Rev. 139 Christopher Younges, Sr.
B. 1545; d. 14 June, 1626.
M. Margaret Elvin (d. 1630).
Children:

John, b. 1598.
Edward, drowned, 11 July, 1626.
Elizabeth, drowned, 11 July, 1626.
Joseph, m. Margaret Warren.
Christopher, d. at Wenham, Mass., 1647; came to Salem, Mass., from Yarmouth, county of Norfolk, England, in 1638.
Priscilla
Elvin
Mary, b. 1609; m. William Brown.
Margaret
101 Martha, b. 1 July, 1613; m. 100 Thomas Moore.

Christopher Younge was born in England. He was married late in life and died at Suffolk, Devon, England. He was Vicar of Raydon and Southold, and is buried in the chancel of the church at Southold. A brass tablet set in the chancel floor of the church reads:

Here lyeth interred ye body of
Mr. Christopher Younge,
Who departed this lyfe ye
14th day of June, Anno Dominie,
1626.
A Good Man full of fayth was hee,
Here preached of Gods word,
And manie by his ministrie,
Were added to the Lord.

Of his children, John m. 25 July, 1622, in England, Joanna Harrington; m. second, in Salem, Mass., 1639, Mary Warren Gardner, widow, dau. of Thomas Warren of Southold, England. John was educated at Oxford College, England, where he matriculated 22 June, 1610, at the age of 12 years. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, in the ship *Mary Ann*

in 1637 with his wife, Joanna, aged 34, and their six children. John held some 50 acres of land in Salem. On 31 May, 1640, "an apprintess boy of Mr. John Younges was brought before the court for house breaking on the Lord's Day." This is the last record of John in Salem. Soon after this he was in Southold, Long Island, N. Y.

The inscription on his tomb at Southold begins:

> Mr. John Younge, Minister of the World and First Settler of the Church of Christ in South Hold on Long Island, deceased the 24th of February in the yeare of our Lord, 1671/2 and of his age 74.

He organized the church there 21 Oct., 1641, of which he was minister the rest of his life. His lot was the largest in Southold, on which he built a large house with small windows covered with oiled paper and thatched with creek straw. John was highly esteemed in the community. All the children of Rev. Christopher, Jr., except Margaret, came to Salem in 1637-38—the great exodus out of a minister's household.

* * *

125 MARGARET ELVIN X

Wife of 124 Rev. Christopher Younge, Jr., mother of 101 Martha Younge (wife of 100 Thomas Moore).

d. Nov., 1630.

Children: See Rev. Christopher Younge, Jr.

She was buried in Southold, England, 5 Nov., 1630. Her will, made 27 Oct., 1630, was proved 8 June, 1631, at Southold. She lived in England and was undoubtedly aware of the setting forth of the pilgrims who discovered Plymouth rock in 1620.

* * *

126 PETER HALLOCK X See 120 Peter Hallock X

* * *

127 WILLIAM NORTON (2) X

Son of 140 Richard Norton and 141 Margery Wingar Norton. Lived probably at Sharpenow, Bedfordshire, England. He was also at times resident in Hertfortshire and London.

Married (1) Margaret Harris (da. of William Harris) and (2) Dencia Chelmesby (da. of Richard Chelmesby).

Children by Margaret:

William, m. Alice Brewster, da. of John Brewster;

Children by Dencia:

Thomas, b. England, 1582; m. Grace; d. Aug., 1648 at Guilford, Conn.

Richard, b. London, Eng., m. Ellen da. of Thomas Rowley.
Hugh
Daniel
Phoebe
John
Elizabeth
105 Francis, (See *Some Descendents of John Norton of Branford,* by W. W. Norton.)

John the son of William was born at Stortford, Hertfortshire, England, 6 May, 1606. He was educated at Cambridge, was curate at Stortford, embraced Puritanism, came to Plymouth, Mass., October, 1635, and preached there during the winter. In 1636 he became minister of the church at Ipswich. He was sent with Governor Bradstreet as agent of the Colonies to address King Charles II. He wrote a treatise against the Quakers entitled "The Heart of New England Rent by the Blasphemes of the Protestant Generation." This so exasperated the Quakers that after his death (Boston 5 Apr., 1663) they represented to the King and to Parliament that "John Norton, chief priest of Boston, by the immediate power of the Lord was smitten and died," meaning that it served him right. A puritan idea seemed to be to flee to a land of freedom where one could not only enjoy his own religion but be free to prevent others from enjoying theirs.

* * *

128 DENCIA CHELMESBY X

Daughter of 142 Richard Chelmesby, married 127 William Norton. For children see William Norton.

* * *

129 HENRY FRANCKLINE X

Son of 143 Thomas Franckline of Ecton. Great-grandfather of Benjamin Franklin.

B. 26 May, 1573; d. 23 Oct., 1631; m. Agnes Joanes (or James) 30 Oct., 1595.

Their second child was 112 Thomas (1598-1681). Lived at Ecton, Northamptonshire, England.

* * *

130 AGNES JOANES X

Great-grandmother of Benjamin Franklin. Married Henry Franckline 30 Oct., 1595; mother of 112 Thomas Francklyne, their second child; lived at Ecton, Northamptonshire, England; d. 28 Jan., 1646.

Folger

131 JOHN FOLGER X

Father of 114 Peter Folger. Great-grandfather of Benjamin Franklin. Came from Norwich, Norfolk, England with his family to New England in 1636; moved to Marthas Vineyard, 1641-2. Married Miribel Gibs. The name perhaps came from Fougeres, a town in France, near the border of Normandy, and may have reached England in the Norman invasion. Peter Folger, his son, at times spelled his name Folgier, indicating a French origin.

* * *

132 MIRIBEL GIBS X

Mother of 114 Peter Folger of Nantucket, Mass. Great-grandmother of Benjamin Franklin.

Married John Folger.

GENERATION XI

133 JOHN TUTHILL XI

Son of 143 John Tuthill of Saxlingham, England.

B. c. 1550.

M. Elizabeth Woolmer.

Children:

William, John, 118 Henry (1580-c. 1650).

* * *

134 ELIZABETH WOOLMER XI

Wife of 133 John Tuthill. Mother of 118 Henry Tuthill. Lived at Saxlingham, England.

* * *

135 WILLIAM HORTON ESQ. XI

Lived at Frith House, Barksland, Halifax, England. Died about 1640.

M. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hanson, Esq. of Toothill.

Children: William, 119 Joseph (b. 1578).

Joseph was father of 95 Barnabas the Pilgrim. The Horton family is known in England from 1310. Had a manor house at Great Horton. (See Burke's *Landed Gentry,* Vol. 1, page 345; also *Horton Genealogy* by George Horton, M. D.) The name derives from the town of Horton, Yorkshire England, from *horr,* a ravine, or town in a ravine.

* * *

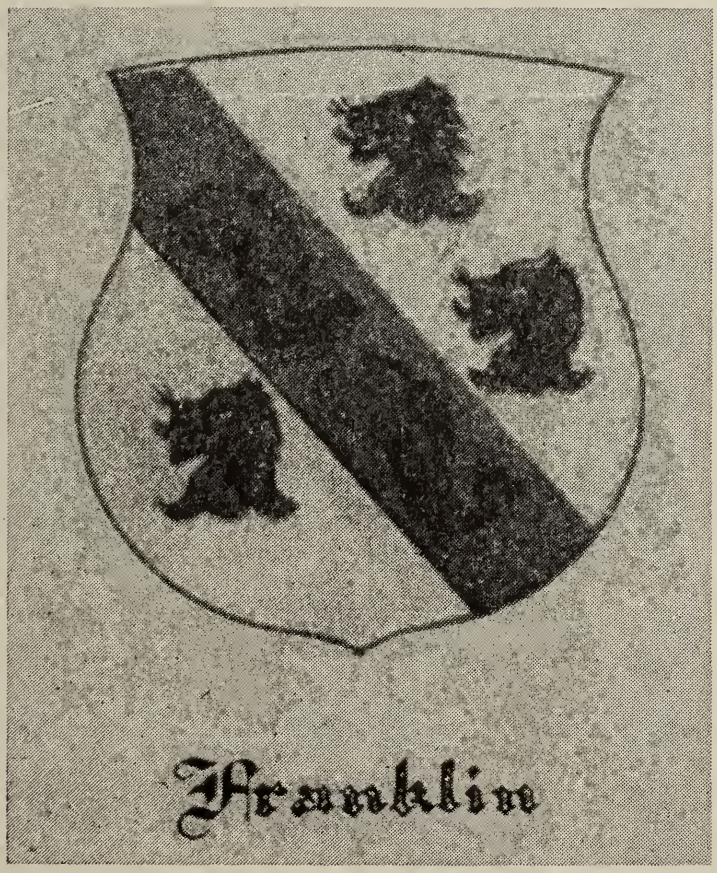
136 ELIZABETH HANSON XI

Daughter of 145 Thomas Hanson, Esq. of Toothill, England; married William Horton of Halifax, England; mother of William and 119 Joseph (born c. 1578).

* * *

137 WILLIAM CLEVELAND XI

Son of 146 William Cleveland, Sheriff of York, England, and father of 121 Rev. Thomas Cleveland.


Franklin

138 SIR GEORGE NORTON XI

Youngest son of 147 Andrew Norton. Among his children were: 122 William (b. 1535) of White Lackington, England; and Robert, a man of considerable property of which his nephew, William, was executor, and which property was in litigation from 1594 to 1616. (See 122 William Norton X).

* * *

139 REV. CHRISTOPHER YOUNGES XI

Son of 148 George Younge; father of Rev. 124 Christopher Younge, Jr.. With the degree of Master of Arts, he was instituted Vicar of Ashburton, Devonshire, 22 Jan., 1566; was also Vicar of Ermington, Devonshire, 17 April, 1572. He occupied this position until his death in 1577. His will was proven in that year.

* * *

140 RICHARD NORTON XI

Son of 149 John Norton of Sharpenow, England, and Jane Cooper Norton. Married Margaret Wingar. Children: 127 William and others.

* * *

141 MARGARET WINGAR XI

Wife of 140 Richard Norton, mother of 127 William Norton. Lived at White Lackington, England. For children see 140 Richard Norton.

* * *

142 RICHARD CHELMESBY XI

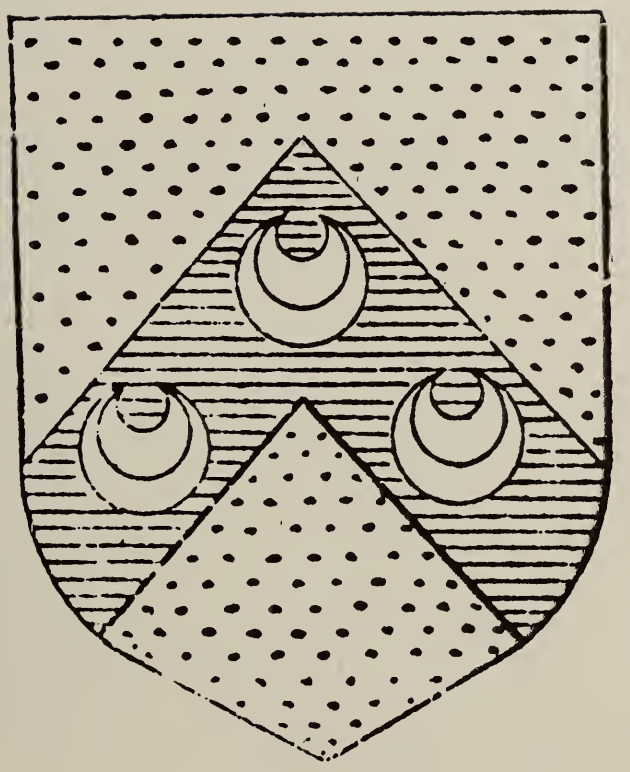
Father of 128 Dencia Chelmesby (m. William Norton). Lived in England about the time of Henry VIII (1509-1547).

* * *

143 THOMAS FRANCKLINE XI

Father of 129 Henry Franckline. Lived in period of Henry VIII (1509-1547).

Benjamin Franklin, descendent of Thomas, made inquiry into the history of his family and found they had lived on some thirty acres of their own land in the village of Ecton, in Northamptonshire, England, for more than 300 years. For many generations the eldest son had been a blacksmith. This habit had become so established that the first immigrant of the family to America, 86 Josiah, Benjamin's father, brought up his eldest son, Samuel, to that trade in Boston. The name Franklin in old English means a superior landowner, in dignity next below a gentleman, later called esquire. The name is also spelled Frankline and Franklyne.



TUTHILL

GENERATION XII

144 JOHN TUTHILL XII

B. c. 1520. Lived at Tharston, England.

Children:

William, gentleman of Newton, England, d. 1591.

133 John, m. Elizabeth Woolmer.

The history of the Tuthill family of Norfolk County, England, as found in the College of Heralds, London, places John Tuthill of Saxlingham as founder of the family. William, gentleman, of Newtown, his oldest son, died in 1591. He bought the manor of Thorpenhall, Saxlingham in 1567 from John Dimock. William's younger brother, John, married 134 Elizabeth Woolmer. Two sons of this latter couple, according to the College of Heralds, were William and John. Their youngest brother is supposed to be Henry Tuthill, b. 1500, of Tharston, third son of John of Saxlingham, and father of John and Henry Tuthill of Southold, Long Island, N. Y. A John Tuttle, merchant, b. England, 1596, came from St. Albans Parish, Hartfortshire, England, to Ipswich, Mass., in 1635; returned to England in 1652, and died at Carrickfergus, Ireland, 30 Dec., 1656. A John came from Saxlingham, Norfolk County, England, to Boston, Mass., in 1635; went to New Haven, Conn., 1639, and from there to Southold, N. Y. Another John, b. in England in 1618, came to New England in 1635, settled at Dover, N. H., 1640; and died in 1690; his brother was 92 William. The name Tuttle, Tuttel, Tuthill, Totyl, is from the ancient *tothills* of Wales, meaning conical hill. The family took its origin from the town of that name in Caernarvon, Wales. The name was given in early times to a number of places in England. The family was early located in Devonshire, England. William Totyl was Lord Mayor of Exeter in 1552.

* * *

145 THOMAS HANSON ESQ. XII

Lived at Toothill, England. Father of 136 Elizabeth who married William Horton of Halifax, England. The name Hanson is traced in England to Roger de Rastrick, who lived at Wapentake, Morley, Yorkshire, in 1251. Henry, son of John de Rastrick, of the sixth generation from Roger was known as Henry's son, then Hen's or Han's son; thus the beginning of the name Hanson.

146 WILLIAM CLEVELAND XII

Sheriff of York, England in 1456; father of 137 William and son of 151 John Cleveland.

* * *

147 ANDREW NORTON XII

Lived at King's Norton in the time of Henry VIII. Had a younger son, 138 Sir George Norton (father of 122 William b. 1535).

* * *

148 GEORGE YOUNGE XII

Father of 139 Rev. Christopher Younges. Lived at Ashburton, County, Devon. M. the widow Cliff. His will was probated 1555. The name is spelled also Young, Youngs, Yong.

* * *

149 JOHN NORTON XII

Father of 140 Richard (m. Margaret Wingar).

Lived at Sharpenow, England.

Married 150 Jane Cooper (da. of 153 John Cooper), his second wife.

Children:

William,
Alice (m. Goodrich and Thomas Deacon).
John (m. Preston and Spyon).
Robert,
140 Richard (m. Margaret Wingar).

* * *

150 JANE COOPER XII

Daughter of 153 John Cooper. M. 149 John Norton. (For children see John Norton.)

Cleveland.

GENERATION XIII

151 JOHN CLEVELAND XIII

He was Citizen of York, about 1403; father of 146 William. He was the first to drop the *de* from the name, de Cleveland.

Torkill de Cleveland, the Saxon, was the earliest known ancestor of John Cleveland, and the first of that name. The Romans under Julius Caesar first landed in Great Britain in 55 B. C. and departed from the British Isles in 421 A. D. During the Roman occupation a district now Yorkshire, England, was given the name Caluvium. By the time of the Norman conquest in 1066 the Caluvium Land became Cleveland. It is possible the name had a saxon origin in the words clough, clives, cliffes, from which also came the name Clifford, because of the cliffs in the district. Harold, King of Norway, who ravished the district in the eleventh century said he "first made the coast of Klifland" (Cliffland). The Cleavland family probably got its name from this district. The first known family of the name was that of Thorkill de Cleveland, a Saxon land owner of the region about the time of the Norman Conquest. His seat was in Gisborough, Cleveland, County York. He had a son, Uctred de Cleveland.

Uctred de Cleveland (son of Thorkill) was owner of large land estates with three manors in Gisborough, mentioned in Doomsday Book. The early de Clevelands were people of wealth and large holdings. Uctred had a son, Robert de Bruce of Skelton Castle, Cleveland. He was known as Lord of Cleveland, died 5 May, 1141, and was buried in the Priory of Gisborough which he had built in 1119. His tomb is to be seen below a window in a rear wall of the Priory, the only part of the Priory remaining.

Robert de Cleveland was probably a son of Lord Cleveland of Gisborough. His name was Robert of Bruce Skelton Castle, Lord of Cleveland. He was probably a son of the ancestor of the kings Edward, King of Ireland (1316); Robert, King of Scotland (1306); and David, King of Scotland; also Mary Bruce (married Walter, Third High Lord Steward of Scotland) from whom are descended the Stewart kings. Guy de Cleveland was knighted after the seige of Boulogne in 1349, having commanded the British spearmen at the Battle of Poinctiers in 1356.

The Clevelands who settled in Ipswich, Suffolk, England in the Sixteenth Century, are probably the ancestors of the American emigrants.

William Cleveland was the earliest known Cleveland of Ipswich, born about 1520. References to many Clevelands in Yorkshire are available, with many spellings of the name, such as Clifland, Cleaveland, etc.

In 1757 the name Cleveland was adopted by the Heralds Office, College of Arms, London. As a title in Peerage the district of Cleveland in Yorkshire has given the titles Duke of Cleveland, Marquis of Cleveland, Earl of Cleveland, etc.

The Cleveland lineage compiled by Mr. Horace Cleveland runs as follows:

Thorkill de Cleveland (The Saxon).
Uctred de Cleveland (lord of Gisborough).
Robert de Cleveland (lord Cleveland of Bruce Skelton Castle).
Robert de Cleveland (of Ormsby, Ebor) and Ralph de Cleveland (Sons of Robert, Sr.).
Peter de Cleveland (of Ormsby), Henry Cleveland, Ralph Cleveland (Sons of Robert and Ralph).
Robert de Cleveland (Son of Peter).
John de Cleveland (Son of Robert).

151 John Cleveland XIII, Citizen of York about 1403, son of John, first to drop *de* from name.
John Cleveland (presbyter, vicar of St. Cuthbert's Chapel in York, 1405, later vicar of St. Elen's in 1418—descendent of Henry Cleveland).

146 William Cleveland XII, Sheriff of York, was the son of John, who was known as Citizen of York.

137 William Cleveland XI, son of William, Sheriff of York.

121 Thomas Cleveland X, clergyman of York (Eboracensis).
Thomas Cleveland, John Cleveland (the poet) 97 Samuel IX Cleveland, sons of Rev. Thomas Cleveland.

71 Moses Cleveland VIII, son of 97 Samuel Cleveland; was emigrant founder of American line.

Sir Guy de Cleveland was the first known Cleveland to be knighted and granted a coat of arms. Burke's Peerage gives no motto but among the family mottoes are *Pro Deo et Patria, Semper et Semper, and Vincit Amor Patriae*—all patriotic and pious.

The name Cleveland is widely distributed over the English speaking world. Many of that family have risen to distinction, and still more who were descendents through the female offspring who did not bear the name. In the United States four became governors of states, some were distinguished as jurists, judges, physicians, and clergymen. Stephen Grover Cleveland (b. 1837; d. 1908), president of the United States (1884-1888. 1892-1896), was a descendent from 71 Moses Cleveland VIII (1624-1701), the first American of the name. The genealogy is carried no further for want of definite information.

(The above is largely from *The Genealogy of the Cleveland Family* by Edmund J. and Horace G. Cleveland, 1899.)

152 JOHN NORTON XIII

Son of Sir John Norton (m. Anna da. of Lord Grey of Ruthm, England), father of 149 John Norton of Sharpenow. Antecedent data are available. English history of the Norton family began at the time of the Norman Conquest when Le Signeur de Norville crossed over to England with William the Conqueror, 29 Sept., 1066. Norville was Constable to William. This meant that he must have been esteemed by this unscrupulous brigand who invaded and looted Great Britain to the satisfaction of his followers and to the consternation of a promising British civilization. The name Norville in French means north village. Later in England it was changed to Nor-ton which meant North-town. Presumably all the families of that name in England, Ireland, and America are descendants of one Norville. In England the family has been long in Somersetshire.

The Signeur de Norville came to England in 1066, married his son into the family of Valois.

His son Sr. de Norville married into the family of Barr.
" " Sr. de Norville married into the family of Delle Nonte.
" " Sr. de Norville married Auctina de Witt of Rugby.
" " Sr. de Norville married Jorice Daunpre.
" " Sr. de Norville (alias Norton) m. daughter of Sir John Headoroke.
Their son Sr. de Norville (alias Norton) m. Bassington.
" " Sir John Norton (alias Norville) m. Anna, da. of Lord Grey of Ruthm.
" " 152 John Norton XIII of Sharpenerow, Bradfordshire, m. ——.
" " 149 John Norton XII of Sharpenerow, m. Jane, da. of John Cooper.

The Norton family was long settled in Somersetshire, England. The Norton immigrants to America were: Nicholas Norton (arrived 1630), Francis (1631), Mary (1631), John (1635), John (1646).

* * *

153 JOHN COOPER XIII

Father of 150 Jane Cooper (wife of 149 John Norton).

* * * * *

These are the ancestors from each and all of whom the Four Brothers Warbasse sprang. The Author pays homage to the people whose blood flows in his veins, who made his existence possible, and whose life-spores he perpetuates to succeeding generations. In these studies it is pleasant to have discovered that one is descended from families who have lived without noise and tumult, of long continuance, and particularly ambitious for integrity.

It is a gratifying task to rescue from oblivion those who deserve to be eternally remembered. However humble, they have made their impress upon past generations, which has descended to us. They walked the earth, and were once as real as we. Their place is now ours. It is with deep respect that we may look upon our part as protectors of that immortality they would have us transmit for them to new generations and to generations yet unborn.

WARBASSE HISTORY

PART TWO

Descendants of
PETER WORBASSE
the Dane
with especial Reference to
those Bearing the Name Warbasse

PART II

CHART OF NAMES

PART II

CHART OF DESCENDANTS

EXPLANATION OF CHART OF NAMES

In the following Chart of Names, the number before the name is the serial number beginning with 1 Peter, the Dane. These serial numbers continue to the last known descendent of the name of Warbasse.

Each generation, beginning with Peter Worbasse, the Dane, is listed separately as indicated at the top of the page. After the name of the Warbasse individual, the years of birth and death are given in parenthesis. The name of the spouse follows, if married.

The number after the given name in this Chart is the serial number of the individual's Warbasse parent. These numbers are so placed only in the Chart. By turning to the page of the preceding generation, the parents of a descendant may be found. By turning to the following pages, the descendants may be discovered. Thus, for example, to find the parents of 40 Charles Sumner[27] Warbasse, Generation 5, turn to Generation 4, and look for figure 27. To find the children of 40 Charles Sumner[27] Warbasse, turn to Generation 6, and look for given names followed by the figure 40. The brothers and sisters are together in the order of birth. Each family, brothers and sisters, is separated by a space.

The names of all these individuals are in the index at the end of the book.

The numbers in Part II are different from and have no relation to the numbers in Part I.

PART II

CHART OF NAMES

GENERATION 1

1 Peter Worbasse (1722-1806) m. Anna Maria Schemel.

GENERATION 2

2 Joseph[1] Worbasse (1759-1853) m. Phoebe Hull
3 Peter[1] Worbasse.

GENERATION 3

4 John Schemel[2] Worbasse (1787-1848) m. Martha M. Armstrong.
5 Joseph[2] Worbasse (1789-1800).
6 William Peter[2] Worbasse (1791-.....) m. Margaret McMickle.
7 Sarah[2] Warbasse (1793-.....) m. John Snyder.
8 Phoebe[2] Warbasse (1795-.....) m. Jonathan Cotton.
9 James Ryerson[2] Warbasse (1797-1844) m. Anna Tuttle.
10 Edward Dunlap[2] Warbasse (1799-.....) m. Rachel Schmuck.
11 Anna Marie[2] Warbasse (1801-.....) n. m.

GENERATION 4

12 Joseph[4] Warbasse (1816-1841) n. m.
13 Martha Armstrong[4] Warbasse (1817-1884) m. Israel C. Potter.
14 Mary Francenia[4] Warbasse (1819-1903) m. Charles Walton Fitch.
15 Thomas Armstrong[4] Warbasse (1821-1855) m. Sarah Mariah Lewis.
16 Uzel Graham[4] Warbasse (1823-1863) m. Elizabeth Connor.
17 Edward Dunlap[4] Warbasse (1825-1906) n. m.
18 John Hull[4] Warbasse (1827-1850) n. m.
19 George Ryerson[4] Warbasse (1830-.....) m. Elizabeth Hendricks.
20 William Henry[4] Warbasse (1833-1857) n. m.
21 Alice Jane[4] Warbasse (1836-1929) m. George S. Glover.
22 Anna Halstead[4] Warbasse (1839-.....) m. Harvey F. Hubbard.
Elizabeth[6] Warbasse.
Anna Mary[6] Warbasse.
23 Edward[6] Warbasse.
John[6] Warbasse.
William[6] Warbasse.

Phoebe[7] Snyder m. W. P. Smith.
Emma[7] Snyder m. Geo. Baxter.
Catherine[7] Snyder m. Geo. Truex.
Joseph[7] Snyder m. Amelia Couse.
Jacob[7] Snyder m. ..... Strader.
Martin[7] Snyder m. ..... Simpson, Hunt.

Joseph[8] Cotton m. ....

24 Ruth Hopkins[9] Warbasse (1826-.....) m. Jonathan A. Dusenberry.
25 Elizabeth Kays[9] Warbasse (1828-1905) m. Isaac L. Newman.
26 Elias Hicks[9] Warbasse (1830-.....) m. Violetta Laing.
27 Joseph[9] Warbasse (1833-1905) m. Harriet Delphina Northrup.
28 Vincent Tuttle[9] Warbasse (1836-1903) m. Margaret McCarty.
29 David Ryerson[9] Warbasse (1839-.....) m. Elizabeth Northrup.
30 Samuel Kays[9] Warbasse (1841-1931) m. Emma Catherine Northrup.

GENERATION 5

Thomas Ellsworth[13] Potter.

Joseph Walton[14] Fitch (1844-1867) m. ....
Charles Hall[14] Fitch (1854-.....).
Louis Moulton[14] Fitch (1850-1902).

31 John Lewis[15] Warbasse (1847-.....) m. Ellen Maria Curtis.
32 Edward[15] Warbasse (1848-.....) m. Hanna L. Stryker.

33 Elizabeth Connor[16] Warbasse (1851-1867).
34 Cornelia[16] Warbasse.
35 Alice[16] Armstrong Warbasse, m. Andrew W. Engle.

36 George[19] Warbasse (1856-.....) m. ....

Edward Dunlap[22] Hubbard (1867-.....) m. Esther Burnet.
Alice Elizabeth[22] Hubbard (1870-.....).
Harvey Walton[22] Hubbard (1873-.....) m. Maud Edith Chase.
Edith M.[22] Hubbard (1877-.....).

37 Joseph Edward[23] Warbasse m. Elizabeth Fellows.
38 Lutheria[23] Warbasse m. William W. Roe.

James Warbasse[24] Dusenberry.
Elizabeth[24] Dusenberry, m. James Fletcher.
Cornelia[24] Dusenberry, m. Joseph Dennis.
Anna Warbasse[24] Dusenberry, m. Dayton N. Warbasse.

Jerome B.[25] Newman, m. Ella Wookey.
Selden J.[25] Newman, m. Maggie Orwig.
Nelden A.[25] Newman, m. ....
Anna Warbasse[25] Newman, n. m.

Eva[26] Warbasse, n. m.
39 Amy[26] Warbasse (1854-.....) m. George M. Laing.
James Ryerson[26] Warbasse.
Bessie[26] Warbasse, n. m.

40 Charles Sumner[27] Warbasse (1862-1935) m. Grace B. Hill.
41 James Peter[27] Warbasse (1866-.....) m. Agnes Louise Dyer.
42 Joseph[27] Warbasse (1868-1900), n. m.
43 Herbert Northrup[27] Warbasse (1875-1949) m. Bertha Bradley, Jessie W. Birdsell.

44 Jane[28] Warbasse, m. ..... Donahue.

45 Dayton Northrup[29] Warbasse (1872-.....) m. Anna Warbasse Dusenberry.
46 Catherine Northrup[30] Warbasse (1866-1922) m. William H. Staley.
47 Emma N.[30] Warbasse (1871-.....), n. m.
48 James[30] Warbasse (1873-1920) m. Nell Geraldine Schuyler.
49 Justin[30] Warbasse (1883-1953) m. Jessie Brandreth Cook.

GENERATION 6

50 Anna Janet[31] Warbasse (1880-.....) m. ..... Cook.
51 Carrie Belle[31] Warbasse (1883-1900).
52 Jennie[31] Warbasse (1885-.....) m. .....
53 Hattie Ellen[31] Warbasse (1889-.....), n. m.
54 Raymond[31] John Warbasse (1894-1916) m. .....

55 Alice Glover[32] Warbasse (1876-.....) m. F. L. McDermott.
56 Burdett Stryker[32] Warbasse (1879-1934), n. m.
57 Edward Thomas[32] Warbasse (1883-.....) m. Laura E. .....
58 Francis Stryker[32] Warbasse (1888-1911), n. m.
59 Harriett Mundell[32] Warbasse (1892-1916).

Marion[35] Engle, m. ..... Cummings.

Dorothy Hubbard (1893-.....).

Claude Newman
Bessie "
Nellie "
Mable "
Don "
Glen "

Gladys Newman
Stanley "
Earl "
Gordon "
Roy "
Carl "
Ralph "

Amy Newman
Betty "
Robert "
Eva "
Helen "

Dewitt B. Laing
Donald W. "
Margaret "
John Webster "

(Continued)

GENERATION 6
(Continued)

60 Lawrence Hill[40] Warbasse (1895-.....) m. Beryl Gardiner Whaley.

61 Charles Northrup[40] Warbasse (1896-.....) m. Lucile Everett McMurry.

62 James Francis[40] Warbasse (1898-.....) m. Carol Warren Whaley.

63 Grace Catharine[40] Warbasse (1902-.....) m. Judson Rea Butler.

64 Helen Delphina[40] Warbasse (1904-.....) m. Weston Blake.

65 Henry Dyer[41] Warbasse (1904-.....) m. Christine Tuttle, Eugenia C. Walters.

66 Agnes[41] Warbasse (1905-.....) m. Harvey Willard Burgher.

67 James Peter[41] Warbasse, Jr. (1906-.....) m. Gertrude Emily Benjamin.

68 Richard Northrup[41] Warbasse (1908-.....) m. Nancy Glave.

69 Eric[41] Warbasse (1911-1940) n. m.

70 Vera[41] Warbasse (1912-.....) m. Charles Willett Spooner, Jr.

71 Dorothy Schuyler[48] Warbasse (1904-.....) m. Philip E. Benjamin.

72 Beatrice N.[48] Warbasse (1906-.....).

GENERATION 7

73 Marguerite Louise[57] Warbasse (1903-.....) m. Howard Frank Potenza.

74 Thomas F.[57] Warbasse (1915-.....) m. Margaret Ruby Brown, Shirley Marye Coons.

75 Lawrence Hill[60] Warbasse, Jr. (1923-.....) m. Ann Frederick.

76 Warren Whaley[60] Warbasse (1926-.....).

77 James Richard[62] Warbasse (1927-.....) m. Elizabeth Bowles.

78 Carol Joanna[62] Warbasse (1929-.....) m. Harold Barton Brooks.

Weston[64] Blake, Jr.
Joanna Hill[64] Blake.

79 James Northrup[65] Warbasse (1931-.....).

Peter Harvey[66] Burgher.
Eric Warbasse[66] Burgher.

80 Phillip Benjamin[67] Warbasse (1943-.....).

81 Joan Pamela[67] Warbasse (1945-.....).

82 Barbara Wendy[68] Warbasse (1935-.....)

Carol[70] Spooner.
Eric Warbasse[70] Spooner.
Vera Helen[70] Spooner.

Philip E.[71] Benjamin, Jr. (1932-.....).
Thomas E.[71] Benjamin (1933-.....).

GENERATION 8

Jerry Thomas[73] Potenza.
James Raymond[73] Potenza.

83 Sharon La Vonne[74] Warbasse (1938-.....).
84 Sandra Lynn[74] Warbasse (1944-.....).

85 Raimund Francis[74] Warbasse (1947-.....).
86 Thomas Edward[74] Warbasse (1949-.....).

Barton[78] Brooks.
William[78] Brooks.

PREFACE TO PART II

This Part II traces the descendants of Peter Worbasse, the Dane, who brought the name to America in 1753, down to the present time. Eight generations are involved. All of his lineal descendants of the name of Warbasse, their marriages, deaths, and children have been traced and are here recorded. Descendants, not of the name, are given for one generation after the marriage of the Warbasse female.

The purpose has been to follow the lineage of Peter's descendant's down to the date of publication together with the essential names, dates and the order of descent, with such biographical information as is available and as contributes some knowledge of the individuals.

The tracing of Peter Worbasse's descendants has not been difficult. The early history was made easy by the complete records of the Moravian Historical Society at Bethlehem, Penn. The material of Part II is shortened by the fact that the Four Warbasse Brothers and one pair of their ancestors in each of the four ascendant generations are treated in Part I, and thus do not need attention in Part II.

This Part II goes no farther back than Peter, the Dane, and his wife, Anna. It embraces a period of 231 years since his birth.

Each individual of the name of Warbasse is given a serial number which is placed before the name, excepting in the case of some of those who died young, had no descendants, or concerning whom no further information is available.

These numbers in Part II should not be confused with the numbers in Part I as they have different meaning. Each generation is separate and constitutes a chapter in this Part II.

Every Warbasse individual, with a serial number before the name, is treated with a biographical sketch. Following the name, in parenthesis, are the first names of the Warbasse male ancestors, beginning with the father and continuing seriatim back to 1 Peter. Each of these names in parenthesis has after it its generation number. Thus the parents and lineage back to Peter[1] is easily found. For example: "32 Edward Warbasse (Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1])" means that 32 Edward is son of Thomas A.[4]; Thomas A.[4] is son of John S.[3]; John S.[3] is son of Joseph[2]; and Joseph[2] is son of Peter[1].

PART II

GENERATION 1

1 PETER WORBASSE, "Peter the Dane".
B. 1722; d. 1806; m. 1758, Anna Maria Schemel.
Children: 2 Joseph, 3 Peter.
(See Part I, Ascendants, page 89)

GENERATION 2

2 JOSEPH WORBASSE, the "citizen", (Peter[1]).

B. 15 July, 1759; d. 1853; m. June, 1786, Phoebe Hull.

Children: 4 John Schemel, 5 Joseph, 6 William Peter, 7 Sarah, 8 Phoebe, 9 James Ryerson, 10 Edward Dunlap, 11 Anna Maria.

(See Part I, Ascendants, page 17)

3 PETER WORBASSE (Peter[1]).

Born in 1760 at Nazareth, Penn., in the Moravian Colony. He went from Nazareth and Hope, N. J., with his brother, Joseph, to Newton, N. J.; was last reported about 1794 to have "gone with the soldiers in the western part; we have heard he has gone into Virginia." He was never heard of again. This means he was probably sent by the Army against the Indians.

GENERATION 3

4 JOHN SCHEMELIN WORBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 4 Dec., 1787; d. 11 May, 1848; m. 3 April, 1815, Martha M. Armstrong; b. in Washington, D. C., 10 Sept., 1796; d. 10 Feb., 1872; dau. of Lieutenant Armstrong, an officer in the Revolutionary Army and a large land owner in Northern New Jersey.

Children: 12 Joseph, 13 Martha Armstrong, 14 Mary Francenia, 15 Thomas Armstrong, 16 Uzeal Graham, 17 Edward Dunlap, 18 John Hull, 19 George Ryerson, 20 William Henry, 21 Alice Jane, 22 Anna Halsted.

John Schemelin Worbasse was born at Newton, N. J., the son of the village blacksmith, the year after the marriage of his parents. He probably helped his father in the smithy. In time his father acquired farm land on which his sons may have worked. John lived at Newton where most of his children were born. His son, William, was born at Hamburg, where he lived for some time. Among the members of the North Presbyterian Church of Hardyston in 1831 is Martha Warbass. Her husband's name does not appear among the membership. From Hardyston John moved toward the more dense population to the southeast. He had a water-driven grist mill at Stockholm, N. J., where he ground flour and feed for the neighborhood, and there also conducted a general store. He spoke the German language. Later he lived at Andover, N. J., where he died of typhoid and was buried in the old cemetery at Newton.

John was interested in genealogy. In a letter written by his daughter, Mary, to the author, she related that in 1847 she went with her father to Nazareth, Penn., to visit the graveyard and the scenes of his father's birth. John was a soldier in the U. S. Army in the war of 1812. His sword was given by his widow to her grandson, John Lewis Warbasse who was a soldier in the Civil War. Mary, writing of her brothers and sisters said: "They all left a good record of sobriety and many virtues." In business they were successful. One took the degree of Doctor of Medicine "in the medical school in New York."

5 JOSEPH WORBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. about 1789 at Newton, N. J; d. at Eden Farm, Lafayette, N. J., 11 Oct., 1800.

6 WILLIAM PETER WORBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. about 1791; m. Margaret McMickle.

Lived at Lafayette, Sussex Co., N. J., had no particular occupation. He was first named "Peter", but said he'd be damned if he'd be "Pete".

Children: Elizabeth (died young), Anna Maria (m. Morris; no children), 23 Joseph Edward, John (unm.), William (d. young).

7 SARAH WARBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. abouth 1793 at Newton, N. J; m. John Snyder, farmer at Lafayette, N. J., son of Captain Snyder, prosperous farmer of Lafayette.

Children: Phoebe Snyder (m. W. P. Smith); Emma Snyder (m. George Baxter); Catherine Snyder (m. George Truex); Joseph Snyder (m. Amelia Couse); Jacob Snyder (m. Strader, was at one time partner of 27 Joseph Warbasse in general merchandise store in Newton, N. J.); Martin Snyder (m. Simpson, Hunt, in business in Newton, N. J.)

Her husband farmed a part of Eden Farm owned by her father, Citizen Joseph. It was with John Snyder that the Citizen lived in his later days and died.

8 PHOEBE WARBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. about 1795 at Newton, N. J; m. Jonathan Cotton.

Children: Joseph Cotton.

9 JAMES RYERSON WARBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 2 Sept., 1797; d. 12 Sept., 1844; m. Anna Tuttle (1803 - 1865)
(See Part I, page 49)

10 EDWARD DUNLAP WARBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. about 1799 at Newton, N. J.; m. Rachael Smuck—no children.

11 ANNA MARIA WARBASSE (Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

Born about 1801 at Eden Farm, Lafayette, N. J. Not married. A much beloved spinster. Acted as mother for children needing mothering. Went from Eden Farm to the Quaker Settlement in Warren Co. to nurse her brother, James, with typhoid fever. Shortly after his death she died of the same disease.

GENERATION 4

12 JOSEPH WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 18 Jan., 1816, Newton, N. J.; d. 22 Feb., 1841, at Montgomery, Ala., where he was in business and where he is buried. His business card reads: "Joseph Warbasse Manufacturer and Dealer in Saddlery of every description (at the Sign of the Horse) Market Street, Montgomery, Alabama." An article in the local paper spoke of him as "a young man of much energy and promise, who a short time after he had taken up his residence in the South was enabled by his own industry and perseverance to have laid the foundation for a career of prosperity and usefulness." He was not married. A younger brother was with him at the time of his death.

13 MARTHA ARMSTRONG WARBASSE (John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 19 Aug., 1817; d. 28 Apr., 1884 of heart disease, at Bradford, Penn., buried at Kendal, Penn.; m. Israel C. Potter, 23 Feb., 1847, at Andover, N. J.

Children: Thomas Ellsworth Potter.

14 MARY FRANCENIA WARBASSE (John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 11 Aug., 1819; d. 1903; m. 29 Sep., 1841, at Newton, N. J., Charles Walton Fitch (b. 1819; d. 1899; son of Col. Grant Fitch, founder in 1828 and first editor of the *New Jersey Herald* still published at Newton; wrote Warbasse history published in the *Herald* around 1866-7; see his article of April, 1899; succeeded his father as owner and editor for a time; was well-known Washington correspondent of several papers; had a brother Grant).

Children of Mary Fitch: Joseph Walton Fitch (b. 1 Mar., 1844, at Newton, N. J.; war correspondent during Civil War; editor *Milwaukee Daily News;* Washington correspondent of *New York Herald* and *Boston Post;* d. 10 Aug., 1867, at Georgetown, D. C., of typhoid. No children), Louis Moulton Fitch (b. 1850; d. 1902 of nephritis, proprietor of Hotel Wellington, Washington, D. C.; no children), Charles Hall Fitch (b. 1854, engineer with Geological Survey, Washington, D. C., married, had married children.)

15 THOMAS ARMSTRONG WARBASSE (John Schemel[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 18 May, 1821; d. 3 May, 1855; m. Jan., 1845, Sarah Mariah Lewis (b. 1820; d. 29 Aug., 1887; da. of John Lewis).

Children: 31 John Lewis, 32 Edward.

Thomas Armstrong Warbasse was born at Newton, N. J. He was employed as bookkeeper by John Lewis of Stockholm, N. J., where Lewis

had an iron foundry, manufacturing ship's anchors. Lewis also had a grist mill, a store, lumber business, and some 1000 acres of wood lands. In the War with Mexico, 1844-48, Thomas was a captain of cavalry and served in the border battles. He was cited by Congress and presented with a sword of honor. Desiring to go to California after it was admitted to the States, he found he could get there by joining the U. S. Navy. He shipped on a man of war and sailed under Commodore Perry. After three years in the navy, he married and lived at LaFayette and Newton. Later he returned to the Navy as an officer. Sailed about the world for two more years, wrote a book on his observations and adventures, the manuscript of which was burned in a house fire before it could be published. Left his wife, son Edward and John L., with his father-in-law's family while away and getting settled in California in 1848. There he and his brother Edward started a banking business. The bank became Warbasse, Hyle (or Hyde), and Morse in Sacramento. His wife and son, Edward, joined him in California. Two years later his wife returned east with the son Edward to get their son John and while at Stockholm her husband Thomas died in California of typhoid fever. He had owned considerable property at Sacramento and coal and wood lands at Puget Sound. He was with Fremont at Sutter's Mill when gold was discovered in 1849; was a member of the Pioneers Association, being the fifth member on the role. The bank of D. Ogden Mills was successor and continuation of the Warbasse bank. Thomas was buried at Lone Mountain Cemetery, San Francisco. His wife, Sarah, later moved to Mason City, Iowa, and lived until her death with her sons, John L. and Edward.

16 DR. UZAL GRAHAM WARBASS (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 2 Apr., 1823; d. 30 June, 1863; m. Elizabeth Connor.
Children: 33 Elizabeth Connor, 34 Cornelia, 35 Alice Armstrong.

Dr. Uzal Graham Warbass was born at Newton, N. J., graduated M. D. in New York, 1846; practiced medicine at Freemansburg, Northampton Co., Penn. for two years, moved to Carbon Co., practiced there till 1854 when he moved to Washington Territory. In May, 1858, he settled with his family at Olympia, W. T. The sparse population and good health of the community gave him leisure time to stake out a claim in the gold mining fields of Cariboo at Williams Creek, B. C., where he died of "pleurisy" after a short illness. He was highly esteemed as a physician and citizen. The Olympia paper in its obituary said, "Among the numerous marks of confidence reposed in him by those among whom his lot had been cast was his election as a representative for this county in our Territorial Assembly, the duties of which he discharged with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents."

17 EDWARD DUNLAP WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 1 Feb., 1825; d. after 4 Oct., 1906.

Edward Dunlap Warbasse was born at Hamburg, Sussex Co., N. J. When of age he went to New York and engaged in business. In 1848 when news of the discovery of gold in California reached the East, he bought a stock of goods and engaged passage to San Francisco on the ship *Sutton,* the first vessel to leave for the gold coast. Being unable to get all his goods aboard he took passage three months later with his goods on the bark *Victory* which passed the *Sutton* off the coast of Peru after the latter had been out from New York more than six months. The *Victory* was disabled in a storm and reached San Francisco with most of her cargo ruined. There Edward met his brother Thomas who had left New York some weeks after he did but had journeyed across the Isthmus of Panama. First he engaged in the commission and auctioneering business in Sacramento in 1849. After a year he went to Astoria, Oregon. Thence he ascended the Columbia and Willamette rivers to where Portland now stands. He started two stores on the north side of the Columbia river, one at a point called Monticello and one at Cowlitz Settlement on the Cowlitz river. The latter place was called Warbassport and was so published on the maps for many years. (See *The Portland Oregonian* of the period). He was appointed agent of the Hudson Bay Company at Cowlitz and was commissioned postmaster there. In company with a party of Indians he made the first trail from Cowlitz to Shoalwater Bay or Willapa Harbor. In company with Major Goldsborough of Fort Stellacoom he made a canoe trip with Indian guides to Snoqualmie falls. They measured the height of the falls and were the first white men there. On their way they camped on Eliot Bay where the city of Seattle now stands, perhaps little realizing that had they invested $10 in the land where they camped it would now be worth several million. Capt. Warbass was the first auditor and treasurer of Lewis County, then a part of Oregon territory, Washington territory not having been organized. Through a trapper, who was one of his customers at Cowlitz, he was one of the first discoverers of coal in the river valley. He was instrumental in the organization of a company to develop these coal lands. At the outbreak of the "Indian War of 1855-6 he raised a company of ninety men and was commissioned captain by the first governor of Washington territory, Gen. Isaac I. Stevens. Capt. Warbass furnished houses and supplies to the value of $1,600 for which he never received any pay."

In 1856 he moved to Whatcom, when Fort Bellingham was established under command of Capt. George E. Pickett, and was appointed post trader there by John B. Floyd then Secretary of War. When the post was abandoned in 1859 and the troops moved to San Juan Island he was made post trader there. The islands constituted Whatcom county and Capt. Warbass was elected representative of the county in the territorial legislature. He later served in the same capacity for the Callam legislative district. In 1864 he went to Oregon, bought cattle which he wintered in the Yakima valley, and drove to Montana, where he sold them. He returned to San Juan 1872, and was appointed the first

auditor of San Juan county. He was instrumental in establishing the boundary line between the state of Washington and Canada. He served three terms as probate judge of the county. President Cleveland appointed him deputy collector of customs at Roche Harbor which position he held for eight years. After concluding this service he retired from office and from business to live at his picturesque home known as "Idlewild." His house was originally built for occupancy by the commandant, Capt. Pickett, at Fort San Juan. It was through Judge Warbasse's efforts that the county seat was established at San Juan. The *San Juan Islander;* 30 July, 1904, publishing a biographical sketch, said: "It may well be questioned if there is any living pioneer of the Pacific coast who has had more varied experiences than Capt. Warbass, or who has been more closely identified with events that are a part of the history of the Great Northwest." The *Friday Harbor Journal,* 14 Oct., 1906, said: "Judge Warbasse is today one of the most respected men in the Northwest on account of his connection with the growth of the country." He was unmarried. The General Index to Papers and Annual Reports of the American Historical Association; 1884-1914 (Government Printing Office, 1918), refers to "E D. Warbasse, Indian War Correspondence (1856) 09-1.381.383."

18 JOHN HULL WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 26 Jan., 1827; d. 2 Nov., 1850. Unm.

Born in Newton, N. J.; went to California in 1850. In Sacramento, preparatory to sailing for Astoria, Oregon, to join his brother Edward in business, he contracted cholera and died in seventeen hours. He was attended by Dr. Morse of Brooklyn, N. Y., a former school companion, and Dr. Riggs of New Jersey, the friend and physician of his family in the East. John is spoken of as a man of "fine character and bright promise." He was buried in Sacramento; unmarried.

19 GEORGE RYERSON WARBASSE (John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 10 Aug., 1830, in Newton, N. J.; m. June, 1854, Elizabeth Hendricks. Left his wife and child in Brooklyn, N. Y., and went to California between 1854 and 1860. Was living in 1904; address, Kearn, Kearn Co., Cal. One child, 36 George Warbasse, who lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.

20 WILLIAM HENRY WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 26 Nov., 1832; d. 27 Aug., 1857. Born at Hamburg, Sussex Co., N. J.

Went to California to join his older brothers; conducted a drug store in San Francisco; was in Ureka City, Cal., where he contracted diphtheria, died and was buried; not married.

21 ALICE JANE WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 7 May, 1836; d. 26 Feb., 1929; m. 10 Jan., 1857, George S. Glover.

Born at Newton, N. J.; married and lived at Milwaukee, Wis. After the death of her husband she was superintendent of St. John's Home for the Aged. Later she was in charge of the Clergy House of All Saints Cathedral. In 1900 at the age of 64 she entered the Milwaukee Protestant Home where she lived until her death at 93. She is described as a "handsome woman of exceptional executive ability." No children.

22 ANNA HALSTED WARBASSE (John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
B. 25 Feb., 1839; m. 15 May, 1866, Harvey F. Hubbard.

Born at Newton, N. J., where she was married. Lived at Manitowoc, Wis., where her husband had come at the age of seven with his father about 1837, a first settler. (Hubbard b. Cattagaris County, N. Y., 14 July, 1830; was one of the first students in the University of Wisconsin; was manufacturer of lumber and later of school and church furniture at Manitowoc.)

Children: Edward Dunlap Hubbard (b. 8 May, 1867; in furniture business in Chicago, m. 13 Sep., 1891, Esther Burnet; they had Dorothy.), Alice Elizabeth Hubbard (b. 18 May, 1871), Dr. Harvey Walton Hubbard, (b. 5 Oct., 1873; physician practicing in Spokane, Wash.; m. 23 Nov., 1897, Maud Edith Chase), Edith M. Hubbard (b. 8 Apr., 1877).

Anna Halsted Warbasse Hubbard spent much time in girlhood at Eden Farm living with her uncle 9 James Ryerson Warbasse and later with his widow Anna. She remembers it as a lovely place with a sweet family atmosphere. In 1935 she was living in Los Angeles, Cal., well and hearty at 96 years of age.

23 EDWARD WARBASSE (William Peter[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
M. ..... Townsden.
Children: 37 Joseph Edward, 38 Lutheria.

Lived in Newton, N. J., employed in James Northrup's livery business.

24 RUTH HOPKINS WARBASSE (James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 9 June, 1826; m. 19 Dec., 1855, Jonathan A. Dusenberry, a farmer of Sussex Co., N. J.

Children: James Warbasse Dusenberry (farmer at Monroe Corners, Sussex Co., N. J.; d. in young manhood, unmarried), Elizabeth Dusenberry (m. James Fletcher of Philadelphia, had children in Philadelphia), Cornelia Dusenberry (m. Joseph Dennis of Chicago, Ill.), Anna Warbasse Dusenberry (trained nurse, m. 45 Dayton Northrup Warbasse, her cousin, son of 29 David R. Warbasse, lived at Andover, N. J.; no children).

The Dusenberry family lived at Monroe Corners, Hardyston, Sussex Co., N. J. The farm was located on the Beaver Run, which stream

furnished power for a saw mill, wood turning lathe, churn, and other farm services. Ruth, the mother, was a sterling type of woman, competent, congenial, and hospitable. The daughters were dark haired, handsome, and efficient.

25 ELIZABETH KAYS WARBASSE (James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 17 Apr., 1828; d. 25 March, 1905; m. 12 Dec., 1857, Isaac L. Newman, Illinois farmer.

Children: Jerome B. Newman (b. 22 Sep., 1859, farmer at Star City, Ind., m. Ella Wookey. Children: Claud, Elizabeth, Nellie, Mable, Glen); Selden J. Newman (farmer, West Jersey, Stark Co., Ill.; m. Maggie Orwig. Children: Gladys, Stanley, Earl, Gordon, Roy, Carl, Ralph); Nelden A. Newman (twin of Selden, farmer at Toulon, Stark Co., Ill., and itinerant preacher; a good man, mystical, saw visions, but a man of originality; his wife heard voices and talked with angels. Children: Amy, m. Harry Stoker, Salt Lake City, Utah; Betty, Lafayette, Ill.; Robert; Evan, mechanical engineer; Helen); Anna Warbasse Newman (taught in high school of Evanston, Ill., a woman of superior qualities, intellectually and culturally; unmarried). After her marriage Elizabeth went with her husband to Illinois where her children were born and where her husband was a financially successful farmer. She was a woman of fine character and abilities, a Quaker by religious profession; after leaving her husband for statutory reasons she moved to Newton, N. J., where she lived for a few years and where the two younger boys attended school at the Newton Collegiate Institute. Later she lived from 1888 to 1905 with her daughter, Anna, in Evanston, Ill., where she died with all her children present at the end.

26 ELIAS HICKS WARBASSE (James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 22 March 1830; m. 10 Feb., 1853, Violetta Laing (b. 1 June, 1832; d. 9 Feb., 1889). For picture see page 50.

Children: Eva (b. 22 Feb., 1856; d. 19 Jun., 1879; a beautiful woman, d. of typhoid); 39 Amy, q.v.; James Ryerson (b. 22 Oct., 1857; d. 19 July, 1864); Elizabeth (b. 23 Mar., 1875; d. 19 Jan., 1878).

Elias Hicks Warbasse was born and brought up at the Quaker Settlement, Warren County, N. J. He farmed there for a time after marriage, was farming in 1861 also in 1864 in Sussex Co. where his children were born. Later moved to Chester Co., Penn., near Kennett Square where he engaged in the produce business. Here my mother, and I were guests at his home at the time of the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876. Their home life was lovely, and their friends superior people. Aunt Violetta was a woman of delicate charm. The three daughters possessed unusual beauty and sweetness of character; the atmosphere of the house bespoke beauty. My uncle Elias was the best looking man I ever knew—six feet three inches tall, erect, broad shoul-

dered, genial, humorous, and with a voice of a peculiar melodious resonance such as I have never known before or since, and which I well remember. When I asked him why he had not gone to the War, he replied: "They wouldn't take me. They said my feet were too big; if I got shot I wouldn't fall over, but would just stand around in the way." This I found was difficult for my youthful mind to grasp. After the death of his wife and three children he moved to Minnesota and farmed near Windom where his daughter, Amy, lived. He lived with her at Sparta, Wisconsin, after 1889. Thoughtful letters written from his Sussex Co. farm to his sister Elizabeth Newman are in my possession. In one of these he discusses religion, expressing the ideas that were common to his brothers, his sister, and his parents. While these ideas would not be regarded today as especially radical or unusual, a hundred years ago they represented the height of unorthodoxy. He wrote:

My idea is this: The Bible is not more inspired than other books on the same subject, and partakes of much of the ignorance and superstition of the times. Christ was a human creature, divine only as all men are divine who are great and noble souls, doing for humanity what all great and good men have done and are doing, striving to show how high the tide of human life can rise. If this be 'infidelity', the most will have to made of it. I know my faith with justice and humanity has been kept, and if the Bible and Christ had never been known my obligations and conduct would have been none the less.

27 JOSEPH WARBASSE (James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 19 Oct., 1833; d. 9 June, 1905; m. 28 Nov., 1860, Harriett Delphina Northrup. See page 43. For picture, see page 50.

Children: 40 Charles Sumner, 41 James Peter, 42 Joseph, Jr., 43 Herbert Northrup.

See Part I, Warbasse Ascendants pages 33-42.

28 VINCENT TUTTLE WARBASSE (James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1 Aug., 1836; d. 30 Jan., 1903; m. 1863, Margaret McCarty.

Children: 44 Jane Warbasse.

Vincent T. Warbasse was born at the farm in Hardiston, Sussex Co., N. J. He began as a farmer, then he married and went into the coal and lumber business in Hamburg. He was a quiet, good looking man, with dark eyes and hair. He was genial and capable, but never did well in business. About 1889 he was employed as superintendent of the stables of the Kings County Hospital in Brooklyn, N. Y. Later he was employed in about the same capacity in Prospect Park, "superintendent of rolling stock." These political positions were gotten through "Boss" McLaughlin, the Democratic ruler of Kings County. (See 32 John Kays, Part I). The property he inherited from his mother was entailed in the hands of his brothers, Joseph and Samuel. The 31 Jan., 1903, number of the *New York World* shows headlines as follows: "Another Is found with Broken Skull Vincent Warbasse lies without Being able to Tell how He Was Injured. Money Was Found in His Pocket so no Robbery Within a Week Several men Have Been Knocked on the Head by Footpads."

29 DAVID RYERSON WARBASSE (James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 15 Feb., 1839; m. 22 March, 1870, Elizabeth Northrup (sister of Hariett Delphina and Emma Northrup who married Joseph and Samuel, brothers of David). For picture see page 50.

Children: 45 Dayton Northrup Warbasse.

David R. Warbasse was born in Hardiston, Sussex Co., N. J., and brought up on his father's farm. After his marriage he bought a farm in Green township, about four miles south of Newton. In partnership with his brother Joseph he owned a grist mill with water power at Layton's in Sandyston on the Flat Brook. He lived at his farm the rest of his life and was regarded as one of the most successful farmers in Sussex Co. He was hard working, and a close financier. Later he made a specialty of apples, his orchards being the source of rich income. He was intelligent but interested in little besides his farming. He was a good looking man with sharp dark eyes and a pleasant countenance, well set up and vigorous. He was naturally kind hearted and good company but keen on the make. The author of this sketch worked for his Uncle David as a farm hand during summer vacations when such hands were paid $1.00 a day and board. The farm is still one of the outstanding apple farms of the county.

30 SAMUEL KAYS WARBASSE (James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 3 Jan., 1841; d. 21 Sep., 1931; m. 12 Nov., 1863, Emma Catherine Warbasse dau. of Peter Northrup, q.v., one of three sisters who married three Warbasse brothers, d. 30 Oct., 1918).

Children: 46 Catherine, 47 Emma N., 48 James, 49 Justin.

Samuel K. Warbasse was born in the Quaker Settlement, Warren Co., N. J., where he went to school under the teaching of Jessy Berry, employed by his father and teaching in the school house supplied by his father. His widowed mother, after the death of her parents-in-law, bought Eden Farm and moved there in 1853 when Samuel was 12 years old. Samuel attended the Lafayette school and worked on the farm. Later he was sent away to school for a while. Following his marriage he lived at Eden Farm, and two years after his mother's death he took over the farm and lived there the rest of his life. He represented the third Warbasse generation in its ownership. He was a prosperous farmer and well known throughout the county for his advanced ideas. As the Civil War was developing, he felt strongly the cause of emancipation for the slaves and the preservation of the Union. This resulted in his active participation in the organization of a cavalry company, and on 20 Sep., 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant at the age of twenty in Company M of the First New Jersey Cavalry Regiment. He was the only one of the five brothers who entered military service. Samuel was active in community life. He was for farmer organization but on a democratic basis. He was shy of the top-heavy corporations then developing. He

studied farm problems and wrote freely on the subject, publishing a series of articles in the *Sussex Independent* around 1901 under a pen name on "Talks in a Country Store." These contained agricultural information, farm lore, philosophy, and humor. His articles in the *Milk Reporter* were published under the heading, "Views of Farmer Warbasse." The article in February, 1909, discussing the economics of railroads in relation to transportation, exhibits a higher degree of understanding of the subject than many professors of economics of that time were exhibiting to students in their classrooms. In the 1 Jan., 1904, issue of the *Sussex Independent* is a four column article under the caption, "The Future of Sussex and Orange County Farms. Economic Changes in Farms. Farming and Farmers Methods during the past Fifty Years. What Has Worked the Changes of Today?" This is an admirable piece of writing from the agricultural, economic, historic, and literary standpoints. A vigorous article by him on the current political situation in the *Independent,* 9 Sep., 1904, was republished as a pamphlet and circulated as a campaign document. It was signed "Sussex Farmer" and dated at Warbasse, N. J., which at that time was a station on the Susquehanna Railroad. Samuel was candidate for Elector of President on the People's Democratic ticket.

The manuscript of a paper on "The Quakers in Sussex and Warren Counties", read by him before the Sussex County Historic Society in 1910, is in my possession. It is an excellent piece of historography and of English literature written by a man who was a country farmer and a scholar. In his later days, as he approached ninety years of age, journalists made pilgrimages to Eden Farm to talk with and write of this unusual man. An article in the local paper, headed "Nintieth Birthday of Samuel Warbasse" speaks of him as "one of Sussex County's most interesting and lovable men with beaming eyes that radiate interest." An article in the *New Jersey Herald* after his death described him as "a man of sterling character, straightforward in his dealings, kindly and always upright. There was probably no farmer in Sussex County who was as well read as he." I knew this uncle of mine well, and testify to his high degree of intelligence, his fine conception of life, and the droll and delightful sense of humor he possessed, which has characterized the philosophers of all ages. (For picture, see page 50).

GENERATION 5

31 JOHN LEWIS WARBASSE (Thomas A.[4], John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 18 Feb., 1847; m. Ellen Maria Curtis.

Children: 51 Anna Janet, 52 Carrie Belle, 53 Jennie, 55 Raymond.

John was born at Stockholm, N. J., where his father was employed by his father-in-law in his multitude of businesses. John was doing lumber work in the woods at Stockholm, N. J., in 1861, when the Civil War began. He enlisted with New York troops and served in the cavalry through the war. After the war, his father, uncles, and brother, Edward, having gone west, John followed as far as Mason City, Iowa. There he went into business in 1877-78 with his brother, Edward. They had a large hardware store, the first in the county. He sold his share about 1879 to John Lee, husband of Susan Stryker, went to Davenport, Iowa, and there married. He next moved to Denison, Iowa. There he bought a farm where his five children were born. He was also engaged in the watch and clock business.

32 EDWARD WARBASSE (Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 5 April, 1848; m. Hannah L. Stryker.

Children: 56 Alice Glover, 57 Burdett Stryker, 58 Thomas Edward, 59 Francis Stryker, 60 Harriett Mundell.

Edward was born at Stockholm, N. J., went to California in 1851 with his mother to join his father. Stayed there two years, then returned to Stockholm; in 1860 went to school at Mount Pleasant Seminary, near Deckertown, N. J., then to Newton Institute, later to Blair Hall, at Blairstown, N. J. Engaged in hardware business with his brother, John L. Warbasse, in Mason City, Iowa. In 1888 he moved his half of the business to Fort Scott, Kansas, and continued there alone in the hardware trade. His wife was daughter of Burdett Stryker, of Brooklyn, N. Y., brother of Francis B. Stryker, one time mayor of Brooklyn.

33 ELIZABETH CONNOR WARBASSE (Usel Graham[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1851; d. 7 Oct., 1867, while a student in the Milwaukee Female College.

34 CORNELIA WARBASSE (Uzal G.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

Died young at Olympia, Washington.

35 ALICE ARMSTRONG WARBASSE (Uzal G.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

M. Andrew W. Engel; lived in Seattle, Wash.

Children: Marian Engel (m. ..... Cummings, New York lawyer).

36 GEORGE WARBASSE (George Ryerson[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. about 1856 in Brooklyn, New York; his father left him and his mother and went to California. In 1902 he was employed by the Dekalb Avenue Line of the Brooklyn Street Railroad Co. Not married.

37 JOSEPH EDWARD WARBASSE (Edward[4], William P.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

M. Elizabeth Fellows, dau. of Alfred F. Fellows, druggist in Newton, N. J.; was living in Newton in 1900; accountant with H. W. Merriam Shoe Co., later vice-president; active in Presbyterian Church; highly esteemed, successful in business. No children.

38 LUTHERIA WARBASSE (Edward[4], William Peter[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

Sister of Joseph Edward Warbasse; lived in Newton, N. J.; m. William W. Roe; no children.

39 AMY WARBASSE (Elias Hicks[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 17 Mar., 1854.

She was a woman of rare beauty and fine quality of heart and mind, with a speaking voice of melodious lovliness; m. 1886, George M. Laing, her cousin (b. 16 Nov. 1850, Dendas, Ontario, Canada; d. 17 June, 1897; graduated in law from Univ. of Wisconsin, 1881; lived at Windom, Minn.; Judge of County Court for fourteen years; elected to legislature in 1896; receiver for U. S. Land Office). After husband's death she lived at Sparta, Wis.

Children: Dewitt B. Laing, b. 3 Aug., 1888; Donald W. Laing, b. 18 July, 1889; Margaret Laing, b. 1 Oct., 1890; John Webster Laing, b. 7 Sep., 1892.

40 CHARLES SUMNER WARBASSE (Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]). See page 33.

41 JAMES PETER WARBASSE (Joseph[4], James[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]). See page 35.

42 JOSEPH WARBASSE, JR. (Joseph[4], James[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]). See page 38.

43 HERBERT NORTHRUP WARBASSE (Joseph[4], James[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]). See page 40.

44 JANE WARBASSE (Vincent Tuttle[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]). Lived in Brooklyn, New York, m. ..... Donahue.

45 DAYTON NORTHRUP WARBASSE (David Ryerson[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

After his father's death he sold the farm and with the proceeds bought a home in Andover, N. J., where he lived without occupation the rest of his life. He was an only child, who because of a heart disease, following acute rheumatic fever, felt that he should not work. He studied agriculture at the N. J. State Agricultural College at New Brunswick but never farmed, and died at Andover around 55 years of age.

46 CATHERINE NORTHRUP WARBASSE (Samuel Kays[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 30 June, 1866, at Eden Farm, Lafayette, Sussex Co., N. J.; d. 23 Feb., 1922; m. 16 Jan., 1894, William H. Staley, a neighbor farmer; no children.

47 EMMA N. WARBASSE (Samuel Kays[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 24 Jan., 1871 at Eden Farm, Lafayette, N. J.

After the death of her parents, she continued to live on the farm, representing the fourth Warbasse generation successively and without interruption to own and administer this property, which had first been occupied by her great grandfather in 1800. The dwelling house is the same building, with additions and improvements, that was occupied by Citizen Joseph Warbasse when he threw down his hammer and disrobed himself of his blacksmith apron in the smithy at Newton 153 years ago. This homestead bears testimony of the capacity of people to cling to the sources of their origin. It has bred from its soil a progeny of men and women who have gone to all parts of the country and whose minds hark back with affection to the springs from which they took their nourishment. Emma Warbasse now and her brother, Justin, with hired labor, conduct the affairs of the farm. She continues unmarried, an alert and capable agriculturist, with more knowledge than her ancestors, even though she may not have followed the plow as far as they.

48 JAMES WARBASSE (Samuel Kays[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 16 Jan., 1873; d. 21 Apr., 1920; m. 30 Sept., 1903, Nell Geraldine Schuyler, dau. of James C. Schuyler of Fonda, N. Y.

Children: 71 Dorothy Schuyler Warbasse, 72 Beatrice N. Warbasse.

James attended school at Clinton Liberal Institute, Fort Plain, N. Y., graduated at 20, after which he taught commercial law and civics at the same Institute. For a time he was business manager and editorial writer of the Passaic, N. J., *Daily News.* Ill health sent him to the Adirondacks where he decided to remain. He bought the *Glovers Review,* a trade journal at Gloversville, N. Y., which he developed into a business success. He wrote with fluency and with unusual command of language. A broad grasp of economic affairs gave value to his writings. He combined the philosophical earnestness and the sense of humor which had characterized his father.

49 JUSTIN WARBASSE (Samuel Kays[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 26 Mar., 1883, at Eden Farm, Lafayette, N. J.; d. 18 April, 1953; m. 18 Nov., 1918, Jessie Brandreth Cook; divorced; no children.

Justin attended local schools and New Jersey State Model and Normal Schools at Trenton. For a time he was principal of Highland Park Borough schools. Later he engaged in insurance business. He was president of the New Jersey Association of Life Underwriters and had been associated with the Equitable Life Assurance Soc. since 1932. In 1951 he created the association news, a monthly magazine, of which he was editor. He gave much time with his sister, Emma, to administering Eden Farm which has been the family seat uninterruptedly since 1800.

GENERATION 6

50 ANNA WARBASSE (John Lewis[5], Thomas Armstrong[4], John Schemel[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 28 Aug., 1880 at Mason City, Iowa; m. ..... Cook. No children. Lived in Santa Barbara, Cal., after 1936.

51 CARRIE BELLE WARBASSE (John L.[5], Thomas A.[4], John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 29 Aug., 1883, at Mason City, Iowa; d. 13 July 1900. Lived in Waco, Texas.

52 JENNIE WARBASSE (John L.[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 30 Sep., 1885, at Mason City, Iowa; m. had 14 children, all girls. Lived near Davenport, Iowa.

53 HATTIE ELLEN WARBASSE (John L.[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1 Oct., 1889, at Dennison, Iowa. Not married.

54 RAYMOND JOHN WARBASSE (John L.[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 30 July, 1894, at Denison, Iowa; died c. 1916; m. about 1915.

Children: 3 girls.

55 ALICE GLOVER WARBASSE (Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1876, at Mason City, Iowa; m. F. L. McDermott; lives at Fort Scott, Kansas.

56 BURDETT STRYKER WARBASSE (Edward[5], Thomas[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 21 Sep., 1879, at El Paso, Texas; d. 1934. Not married.

57 EDWARD THOMAS WARBASSE (Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1883, at Mason City, Iowa; m. 8 June 1910, Laura Herbert in Franklin, La.

Children: 73 Margaret Louise, 74 Thomas Francis.

Lived with his uncle John, 1893-94. Was railroad operator and agent with Southern Pacific R.R. Moved to Houston, Texas, in 1922.

58 FRANCIS STRYKER WARBASSE (Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1888, at Fort Scott, Kansas; d. 1911, at Fort Scott. Not married.

59 HARRIETT MUNDELL WARBASSE (Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1892, at Fort Scott, Kansas; m. Richard Plummer; died 1916 of tuberculosis four years later in El Paso, Texas. No children.

60 LAWRENCE HILL WARBASSE (Charles Sumner[5], Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 8 June, 1895, Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. 26 June, 1920, Beryl Gaudineer Whaley (b. 9 May, 1896; A.B., Vassar College; teacher of history and social sciences Scot High School, Morristown, N. J.; dau. of Albert Gray Whaley and Minnie Gaudineer Whaley).

Children: 75 Lawrence Hill, Jr., 76 Warren Whaley.

Lawrence Hill Warbasse was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. His preliminary education was at Polytechnic Preparatory School, Brooklyn, and Dartmouth College. He was trained as Army Aircraft pilot in World War I; later commissioned in Navy Reserve and assigned to Naval Experiment Station, New London, Conn., for research in submarine detection instruments. In 1942-1945 he was the author of technical manuals on military devices. He specialized in radar. After the war he determined upon teaching as a career, and took his A.B. degree from New Jersey State Teachers' College at Montclair. Subsequently, he got his master's degree in physics at Columbia University. His teaching career in physics and chemistry includes several years at Bloomfield High School including additional teaching at Morristown High School. His special aim in teaching is in helping young boys and girls develop cultural interests. In the summer he occupies himself as camp counsellor at Milford, Penn. With his wife, a teacher also, he enjoys the satisfaction of observing the results of their efforts in two sons whose successful careers in general scholarship and in science bear testimony to the fact that education begins at home.

61 CHARLES NORTHRUP WARBASSE (Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 30 Dec., 1896, Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. 9 Sep., 1939, Lucile Everett McMurry (b. 13 Dec., 1898, dau. of Harvey Franklin Everett and Flavia Brown Everett; A.B., University of Iowa.) No children.

Educated at Worcester Academy; Dartmouth College; Naval air craft pilot in World War I; attended Fordham University Law School; lawyer, New York City. Home, Suffern, New York.

62 JAMES FRANCIS WARBASSE (Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3] Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 22 May, 1898, Brooklyn, New York; m. 14 Apr., 1925, Carol Warren Whaley (b. 25 Dec., 1898; attended Vassar College; B.A. Columbia University Teachers College; teacher of domestic and social studies Springfield, N. J., High School; dau. of Albert Gray Whaley and Minnie Gaudineer Whaley).

Children: 77 James Richard, 78 Carol Joanna. Educated at St. Paul's School, Garden City, N. Y.; Dartmouth College, Columbia University. In business in Maplewood, N. J.

63 GRACE CATHARINE WARBASSE (Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 29 Dec., 1902, Brooklyn, New York; m. 27 Nov., 1930, Judson Rea Butler (b. 23 Sep., 1895; A.B., Univ. Wash.; A.M., Harvard Univ.; Ph.D., Boston Univ.; Prof. Psychology, Boston Univ.; Dean Boston Univ. College of General Education and Dean Boston Univ. Junior College). No children.

Graduated Packer Institute, New York; Wheelock College, Boston; specialized in kindergarten work and child psychology. Home: Brookline, Mass.

64 HELEN DELPHINA WARBASSE (Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 15 Aug., 1904, Brooklyn, New York; m. 17 Sep., 1927, Weston Blake (b. 4 July, 1902).

Children: Weston, Jr., (b. 26 Feb., 1930; A.B., Dartmouth College; A.M., McGill Univ.; specialized in Arctic geography and glaciology; in U.S. Army in 1954.) Joanna Hill (b. 13 July, 1937).

Graduated Packer Institute, New York; Vassar College, A.B. Interested in child education. Home: Weston, Mass., where she conducts a private school.

65 HENRY DYER WARBASSE (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 12 March, 1904; m. 29 Dec., 1927, Christine Tuthill of Phoenix, Arizona (b. 2 Jan., 1903; dau. of Dr. Alexander M. Tuthill of Phoenix); m. 2 Jan., 1937, Eugenia C. Walters of Phoenix, Ariz., (b. 9 Apr., 1905, da. of George W. Walters).

Children: 79 James Northrup (by Christine)

Henry D. Warbasse was born at 68 Greene Avenue, Brooklyn, New York.. Had tutors at home; Friends School, Adelphi Academy, and Woods Hole school. Interlaken School, South Bend, Indiana, 1914-16; Riverdale School, New York, 1916-17; Polytechnic School, Brooklyn, 1917-1920; Mohonk, New York, School, 1920. Went to Evans Prep. School, Mesa, Arizona, 1920-1921, on account of health. Became enamored of the country. In 1925 travelled in Europe, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt. Lived with family in Bavaria one summer. Returned to Arizona. Engaged in insurance business in Phoenix. Active in community affairs, official of the National Safety Council, and of local state insurance organizations. In youth resisted academic education. Educated self by experience and observation. Capable in original thinking and leadership.

66 AGNES WARBASSE (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 4 June, 1905, 68 Green Avenue, Brooklyn, New York; m. 21 June, 1931, Harvey Willard Burgher, b. 15 Nov., 1908; (son of Harvey Plumstead Burger and Edith Hill Burger).

Children: Peter Harvey Burgher, b. 18 July, 1932, student in Williams College; Eric Warbasse Burgher, b. 23 July, 1936.

Primary education at home and Friends School. Graduated Packer Collegiate Institute. Studied at Marine Biological Laboratory, Woods Hole, Massachusetts; Barnard College, New York; did research in the Prater Biological Laboratory, Vienna, in 1924. Travelled in Europe, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt. Lived with family in Bavaria in 1925. Did research in bacteriology in College of Physicians and Surgeons. Published paper on pneumococcus. Lived at Sudbury, Mass., 1933-36; Framingham, Mass., 1936-46; Los Angeles, 1946-50; Palo Alto, Cal., 1950-51; and Andover, Mass., 1951-..... Fond of gardening, out-door work, etc. At one time held Women's Intercollegiate Ski Championship; appreciative of music; capable of original thinking, executive work and leadership; expert in knowledge of flowers; one time writer on flower gardens for *Sunset Magazine.*

67 JAMES PETER WARBASSE, JR. (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 24 Sept., 1906 in Brooklyn, New York, 384 Washington Ave.; m. 6 July, 1937, Gertrude Emily Benjamin, b. 18 Oct., 1911, dau. of Llewelyn Phillip Benjamin (sea captain, whose father sailed from New Bedford on whaler) and Anna (Bast) Benjamin.

Children: (Two adopted) 80 Phillip Benjamin, 81 Joan Pamela.

Early formal education was begun under private tutors and followed by attendance at the Brooklyn Friends School, Polytechnic Preparatory Country Day School, graduating from the latter in 1925. Engineering studies were pursued at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University and subsequently, after transferring there in 1928, at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Following a change of primary interest, studies were continued at M.I.T. in Pre-Medical course. Entered Long Island College of Medicine in Fall of 1931, graduated in June, 1935, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and winning the Dudley Memorial Medal for the best thesis on a surgical subject. Two years of internship at the Methodist Episcopal Hospital in Brooklyn, 1935-37. The academic year 1937-38 was spent at the Graduate School of Medicine of the University of Pennsylvania in post-graduate work in surgery. This was followed by a year as Resident in Surgery at the Abington, Penn. Memorial Hospital. On the basis of studies during these two years the degree of Master of Medical Sciences (M.Sc.) for Graduate Work in Surgery was conferred by the University of Pennsylvania. Locating in New Bedford in 1939 he began the practice of medicine with particular attention to surgery. Appointed Surgeon to the Out-

Patient Dept. of St. Luke's Hospital in New Bedford in 1939, and Assistant Surgeon to St. Luke's Hospital in 1940. In 1941 appointed Consulting Surgeon to Tobey Hospital, Wareham, Mass.

68 RICHARD NORTHRUP WARBASSE (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 14 Feb., 1908, Brooklyn, New York, 384 Washington Ave.; m. 14 Feb., 1933, to Nancy Glave (b. 5 Nov., 1909, dau. of George York Glave).

Children: 82 Barbara Wendy.

Had private governess and teachers in childhood. Graduated from Polytechnic Country Day School, Brooklyn. In Europe with family, including Russia, in 1924. Lived with family at Bad Schacken, Germany, summer of 1925. Studied at Amherst College, and entered the Mozarteum Orchestral Academy at Salzburg, Austria, 1930. Studied music at David Mannes Music School, New York. Won first honors in ski contest—intercollegiate ski championship at Lake Placid 1930-31-32. For several years conductor and first violinist of Musical Guild in Brooklyn, giving a series of concerts in private homes. Taught musical history and understanding of music in Department of Music Middlebury College, Vermont; was concert meister in Vermont Symphony Orchestra, 1940-44. Later taught in Turtle Bay Music School, New York City, and gave private concerts in New York. Ill health prompted relinquishment of musical career. Richard is of the blond type, strikingly resembling mother and mother's father, while his five brothers and sisters are dark haired resembling father's family.

69 ERIC PRICE WARBASSE (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 18 Feb., 1911; d. 7 Dec., 1940; b. Brooklyn, New York, 384 Washington Ave.

Had private tutors; attended school at Polytechnic Day School; Manumit School, Pauling, N. Y.; and Antioch College. While at the latter he contracted psudo-leukemia (Hodgkin's Disease) in 1930 of which he died ten years later at the age of twenty-nine. He was a young man of unusual intellectual gifts, philosophical, analytical, and scientific, with a keen sense of humor. He had travelled extensively in Europe, often accompanying his father to international cooperative congresses and on other occasions of European travel and residence. At one time he made a tour to South America with his sister, Vera. He was particularly interested in the theory and practice of cooperation and had he lived he had planned to devote his life to the cooperative movement. At Antioch College he was a leader in cooperative organization, and on one occasion substituted for his father in giving a lecture on Cooperative Medicine in a nearby city. His brothers and sisters acknowledge him as the outstanding intellectual product of the family. He bore with

equanimity for nine years the pains of a disease which he knew to be fatal. Discovering that he was more comfortable in high altitudes, he became an aviator and with his own plane spent much time in the air from Massachusetts to California.

He did not do particularly well in school and college; he did not fit into the conventional academic scheme. He asked teachers embarassing questions, corrected their mistakes before the class, and in general could not get himself to follow the patterns. He preferred laboratory work to writing papers culled from textbooks. During his whole school career he proved himself unadapted to the prevalent educational systems, yet he had the deepest grasp of the subjects he studied and the broadest fund of knowledge of any young man the author has ever known. Now a dozen years after his death everyone who knew him speaks with respect, admiration, and often love of this unusual character. This includes even teachers whom at one time he had confounded. He is buried by the side of his mother in the graveyard at Woods Hole, Massachusetts, his grave marked by a stone from the sea shore at Penzance Point where he lived, loved, and was beloved.

70 VERA WARBASSE (James Peter[5], Joseph[4], James Ryerson[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 11 Dec., 1912, 384 Washington Ave., Brooklyn, New York; m. 26 June, 1937, at Woods Hole, Mass., Charles Willett Spooner, Jr. (Professor of Marine Engineering at the University of Michigan, eldest son of Charles Willett Spooner and Emily Clark Spooner).

Children: Carol Spooner (b. 13 June, 1943), Eric Warbasse Spooner (b. 7 May, 1945), Vera Helen Spooner, (b. 14 Feb., 1949).

Attended Packer Collegiate Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y. (1918-31). Graduated from Connecticut College for Women, New London, Conn., as a pre-medical student, receiving Bachelor of Science Degree 1935. Received Master of Arts Degree in Bacteriology (1937) from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, New York. Did research on the Hemolytic Stapholococcus Toxins. Spent winter vacations at Lake Placid Club, Lake Placid, N. Y. Won numerous trophies in intercollegiate winter sports and sailing. In 1936 as captain of Woods Hole crew won Southern Massachusetts Yacht Racing Association championship. Raced in New England Yacht Racing Association where she skippered her crew to third place in 1936. Placed 4th in International Combination Skiing Competition (1937). Traveled with family in United States, Europe and South America. Continued research in Bacteriology towards a Ph.D. degree (1937-1940). Interests and activities during married life aside from family and home dealt with civic and political affairs. She is a leader in many civic enterprises and serves in various capacities on local and state boards. Member of executive Committee as International Chairman of Michigan League of Women Voters. As member of Ann Arbor League of Women Voters is author of

pamphlet on "Ann Arbor City Government", and does radio broadcasting, lecturing, and organizing. Served on executive committees of such organizations as Barton Hills Maintenance Corporation, Y.W.C.A., Planned Parenthood League, Social Service Seminar, Faculty Womens Club, Ann Arbor Cooperative Society, etc.

71 DOROTHY SCHUYLER WARBASSE (James[5], Samuel K.[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 1 Dec., 1904, Gloversville, N. Y.; m. 26 Oct., 1929, Philip E. Benjamin.

Children: Philip E. Benjamin, Jr., (b. 29 Sep., 1932), Thomas E. Benjamin (b. 23 Aug., 1933).

Home: Wayne, Penn.

72 BEATRICE N. WARBASSE (James[5], Samuel K.[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 30 July, 1906, Gloversville, N. Y.; developed poliomyelitis, was treated at Warm Springs, Ga., where despite paralyzed leg muscles, she is librarian at the Sanitarium, teacher of French, drives a car, and is active and efficient.

GENERATION 7

73 MARGURITE LOUISE WARBASSE (Edward Thomas[6], Edward[5], Thomas Armstrong[4], John Schemel[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 20 Jan., 1913, in Egan, Louisiana; m. Howard Frank Potenza.
Children: Jerry Thomas Potenza, James Raymond Potenza.
Home: Houston, Texas.

74 THOMAS FRANCIS WARBASSE (Edward Thomas[6], Edward[5], Thomas Armstrong[4], John Schemel[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 4 Nov., 1915; m. (1) Margaret Ruby Brown, 1936, in Kingman, Arizona; m. (2) Shirley Marye Coons, 17 Jan., 1946.

Children: (By Margaret Brown in Kingman, Ariz.) Sharon LaVonne, b. 16 Aug., 1938; Sandra Lynn, b. 13 Jan., 1944. (By Shirley Coons) Raimond Francis, b. 22 June, 1947, in Freeport, Texas; Thomas Edward, b. 22 July, 1949, in Fort Lewis, Washington.

Thomas Francis Warbasse was born in Egan, Louisiana. Moved to Kingman, Arizona, married, divorced from Margaret Brown, 13 Jan., 1944. Entered Army 14 April, 1943. Was overseas eighteen months in Normandy, France, and Central Europe. Received European Campaign Medal with Five Bronze Stars. Discharged 18 Oct., 1945. Married second wife. Reentered Army 4 Oct., 1948. Served in Korea eleven months with 2nd Div., 2nd Sig. Co. Returned to U. S. 6 July, 1951; stationed at Camp Chaffee as instructor.

75 LAWRENCE HILL WARBASSE, JR. (Lawrence H.[6], Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 16 Jan., 1923; m. 16 June, 1951, Anne Frederick (Wellesley College, B.A., 1951; dau. of Paul Frederick).

Princeton Univ. A.B.; Columbia Univ. Med. School, 1948, M.D. Resident physician New Haven Hospital. Took high grades in college. Taught medicine in Columbia Univ. and in Yale Univ. Carried on research in blood pressure. In U.S. Army Medical Corps in Korea and Japan, 1952-54.

76 WARREN WHALEY WARBASSE (Lawrence H.[6], Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 18 July, 1926.

Princeton Univ. A.B., 1950. Was honor man in college; graduated *cum laude*. In 1954, student in Cornell Univ. Medical School. Awarded internship at Lenox Hill Hospital, New York.

77 JAMES RICHARD WARBASSE (James F.[6], Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3] Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 31 Oct., 1927; m. 23 June, 1951, Elizabeth C. Bowles (Wellesley College, B.A., 1949; Radcliffe, M.A., 1951; dau. of Dr. Harry Hallowell Bowles and Elizabeth Caroline Phraner Bowles).

Princeton Univ., B.A. Enjoyed high scholastic standing. In 1954, student in Medical School of Harvard University. Awarded internship at Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore.

78 CAROL JOANNA HILL WARBASSE (James F.[6], Charles S.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 13 Dec., 1929; m. 26 Dec., 1949, Harold Mahon Brooks.

Children: Harold Barton, James William.

79 JAMES NORTHRUP WARBASSE (Henry D.[6], James P.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 9 March, 1931, Phoenix, Arizona.
Student in the University of Arizona.

80 PHILLIP BENJAMIN WARBASSE (adopted son of Dr. James Peter Warbasse, Jr., and Gertrude Emily Benjamin Warbasse).

B. 4 Jan., 1943.

81 JOAN PAMELA WARBASSE (adopted daughter of Dr. James Peter Warbasse, Jr., and Gertrude Emily Benjamin Warbasse).

B. 3 June, 1945.

82 BARBARA WENDY WARBASSE (Richard N.[6], James P.[5], Joseph[4], James R.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).

B. 2 March, 1935, New York, N. Y.

Student in Saint Mary's School, Peekskill, N. Y.; later in University High School, Ann Arbor, Michigan, and University of Michigan.

GENERATION 8

83 SHARON LAVONNE WARBASSE (Thomas F.[7], Edward T.[6], Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
Daughter of Thomas F. and Margaret Brown Warbasse.
B. 16 Aug., 1938, at Kingman, Arizona.

84 SANDRA LYNN WARBASSE (Thomas F.[7], Edward T.[6], Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
Daughter of Thomas F. and Margaret Brown Warbasse.
B. 13 Jan., 1944, at Kingman, Arizona.

85 RAYMOND FRANCIS WARBASSE (Thomas F.[7], Edward T.[6], Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
Son of Thomas F. and Shirley Coons Warbasse.
Born 22 June, 1947, at Freeport, Texas.

86 THOMAS EDWARD WARBASSE (Thomas F.[7], Edward T.[6], Edward[5], Thomas A.[4], John S.[3], Joseph[2], Peter[1]).
Son of Thomas F. and Shirley Coons Warbasse.
Born 22 July, 1949, at Fort Lewis, Wash.

UNCONNECTED FAMILIES

The only similarly named family found in the United States is that of Thomas Warbis. Other persons of the name of Worbasse and Warbasse have been encountered in Europe and occassionally in this country. THOMAS WARBIS (Warbasse), born in Kent, England, was a weaver of linen damask in Manchester. His father owned the looms. Later he was apprenticed to a cabinet maker at which trade he became expert. He came to America, was married in Ohio, and then moved farther west. He had a brother Stephen who came to this country and was last heard of in New York where he had arrived. Another brother Joseph remained in England. Thomas died about 1890. Children:

George A. Lincoln, John, William W., Joseph S., Clarence W., Lois, Charles Henry (Lived in Lake City, Iowa, in 1902; m. Ginevra Steber, dau. of Frederick Steber; she practiced medicine as Ginevra Warbis, M. D.; they have four daughters.)

The common American pronunciation of the name Warbasse is *War-bas.* It is pronounced *Vor-bas* in its native town, Vorbasse, Denmark. The final *e* is scarcely audible. This English Thomas Warbis may have descended from the same stock as Peter Worbasse, the Dane; or the name may have come from the town of Warbis, near Goettingen in Germany. The author has been told the name is to be found at the present time in England.

The mother of my wife corresponded with a French lady, M. S. Lester, who taught in a school at Villa Marie, Pennsylvania, and who wrote as follows in 1903: "All congratulations to Miss Dyer. She is one of the few unspoiled only children I know. The gentleman's name is that of a French family of the old *noblesse.* My father had a friend, the Marquis D'Elpie, whose family name was Wabasse. I was born at his chateau on the Garonne river, my parents being on a visit there." In another letter to another person Miss Lester wrote as follows of my wife's fiancee: "The gentleman bears the name of a very distinguished family, brave and respectable. My father was very intimate in the days of yore with the head of that house, the Marquis D'Elpie. The old chateau at Elpie was swept away in 1888 in the dreadful floods to which the River Garonne is so often the victim." Miss Lester was an old lady whose recollection of the spelling of the name may not have been correct. If the name she mentions was Worbasse, it must have been in France a long time to have attained noble status.

All that we can be sure of is that the American name, Warbasse, is derived from the town of Vorbasse in Denmark, and that Peter Vorbasse who lived in an adjacent town is the progenator of the Warbasse family in the United States.

INDEX

Abbreviations, 27
Ackerson, Nicholas, 49
Adams, Jessy, 51
Adams, Samuel, 93
Alden, John, 133
Alexander, Catherine, 100
Alexander, Gen. William, 100
Allamuchy, 51
Allen, Ethan, 93
Allen, Joshua, 142
Allen, Sylvanus, 142
Ambrose, Alice, 130
Angel, Christie, 52
Austand, Ram, 127

Bail, Morris, 73
Bale, Peter, 107
Barber, Naomi, 52
Baxter, George, 194
Beardsley, John, 101
Bell, Elizabeth, 87
Bell, Peter, 98
Bell, Robert, 107
Benjamin, Gertrude E., 211
Benjamin, Philip E., 214
Benjamin, Philip E. Jr., 214
Benjamin, Thomas E., 214
Benninghofen, Carl A., 85
Berry, Jesse, 52
Birdsall, Jessie W., 40
Blake, Weston, 210
Blakeman, Rev. Aaron, 153
Blakeman, James, 140
Blakeman, Miriam, 124
Borden, Benjamin, 51
Bowles, Elizabeth C., 215
Bowles, Harry H., 215
Braddock, Mary, 122
Bradley, Bertha, 40
Brewster, John, 162
Brothers, Four, 28
Brown, Margaret R., 215
Brown, William, 161
Bruce, Mary, 173
Budd, John, 148
Bull, Anna, 102
Bull, John, 102, 141
Bull, Jonas, 102
Bull, Rebecca, 141
Bull, William, 102, 141
Burger, Harvey P., 211
Burgher, Eric W., 211
Burgher, Harvey W., 210
Burgher, Peter H., 211
Burrell, John, 133
Butler, John, 137
Butler, Judson R., 210

Case, Elizabeth, 98
Case, Mary, 115
Case, Peter, 63
Case, Schooley, 66
Chart of names, 13
de Chastleux, Marquis, 95
Chelmesby, Dencia, 163
Chelmesby, Richard, 168
Chilmark, 142
Cleveland, Abygal, 103
Cleveland, Arms, 172
de Cleveland, Sir Guy, 174
Cleveland, Ichabod, 116
Cleveland, John, 173
Cleveland, Lord, 173
Cleveland VII, Moses, 121
Cleveland VIII, Moses, 136
de Cleveland, Robert, 173
Cleveland, Samuel, 149
Cleveland, Rev. Thomas, 160
de Cleveland, Torkill, 173
de Cleveland, Uctred, 174
Cleveland XI, William, 166
Cleveland XII, William, 171
Conkling, Thomas, 122
Coons, Shirley M., 215

Cooperative League, 37
Cooper, Jane, 171
Cooper, John, 175
Cornell, Abigal, 117
Cornwell, Samuel, 141
Cornwell VII, William, 124
Cornewell IX, William, 153
Cotton, Jonathan, 194
Cotton, Joseph, 194
Couse, Catherine, 85
Couse, Henry, 84
Couse, John, 113
Couse, Margaret, 85
Craighead, Katherine, 143
Craighead, Rev. Robert, 154
Culver, George, 65

Daggett, Benjamin, 142
Daives, Rebecca, 125
Daughters of Am. Rev., 47
Deacon, Thomas, 171
Dean, Noel, 102
Dennis, Alfred L., 84
Dennis, John, 120
Dennis, Joseph, 199
De Witt, Abraham, 86
De Witt, Andries, 106
De Witt, Barrett, 86
De Witt, Cornelius, 106
De Witt, Jacob, 106
De Witt, John, 86, 107
De Witt, Joseph, 86
De Witt, Dr. Nicholas, 106
De Witt, Peter, 105
De Witt, Sarah, 86
De Witt, Silas H., 86
De Witt, Tjerck, 106
Dillitson, Alfred, 64
Dimoc, Thomas, 129
Dobyn, Robert, 129
Doland, Daniel, 113
Dongmore, Ireland, 143
Douglas, Stephen A., 45
Duer, Anna, 99
Duer, Frances E., 100
Duer, John, 100
Duer, Col. William, 100
Dunham, Jonathan, 137
Dusenberry, Jonathan, 199
Dyer, Agnes, 37
Dyer, Henry K., 37

Eden Farm, 49, 59, 75
Edsall, Benjamin B., 81
Elton, John, 141
Elvin, Margaret, 162
Engel, Andrew W., 204
Everett, Jesse, 61

Fellows, Alfred F., 205
Fitch, Charles H., 195
Fitch, Charles W., 78, 195
Fitch, Joseph W., 195
Fitch, Louis M., 195
Fitch, Mary W., 79, 82
Fletcher, James, 199
Folger, Abiah, 144
Folger Arms, 164
Folger, John, 165
Folger, Peter, 156
Four Brothers, 28
Four Sons, 50
Franckline, Henry, 163
Franckline, Thomas, 168
Franklin Arms, 167
Franklin, Benjamin, 73, 125, 143
Franklin Furnace, 51
Franklin, Josiah, 143
Franklin, Mary, 126
Franklyne, Thomas, 155
Frederick, Anne, 215
Frye, Frances, 100

Gannett, Mehitabel, 132
Gannett, Rehobeth, 132
German Valley, 119
Gilman, John, 132
Glave, Nancy, 212
Gibs, Miribel, 165
Gnadenhutten Mission, 92
Grafton, Joseph, 160
Granery Cemetery, 44

Graves, William, 131
Grover, Simon, 150
Gunterman, Capt. Conrad, 109
Gunterman, John, 103
Gustin's Corners, 49
Gustin, Lorana, 83

Hallock, Abigal, 136
Hallock Arms, 158
Hallock, David, 159
Hallock, Peter, 148, 159
Hallock, William, 149
Halsey's Corner, 63, 68, 85
Hamilton, Governor, 93
Hampton, Anne, 138
Hampton, James, 151
Hancock, John, 93
Hanson, Elizabeth, 166
Hanson, Thomas, 170
Hardy, James, 67
Harper, Daniel, 103
Harper, Samuel, 103
Harris, William, 162
Hayne, Dorothy, 148
Headoroke, Sir John, 175
Hemersley, Theo, 74
Hendershot, John, 87
Hill, Grace, 33
Hill, Joseph, 33
Hilton, William, 131
Hoffman, Catherine, 107
Holmes, John, 73
Holmes, Leonora, 73, 104
Holmes, Robert, Jr., 117
Holmes, Capt. Robert, 125
Holmes, Rev. Robert, 154
Holmes, William, 125
Holmes, Rev. William, 141
Hope, New Jersey, 95
Hope, Town of, 51
Hopkins, Caleb, 98
Hopkins, Rev. Caleb, 59, 82
Hopkins, Charolette, 112
Horton, Abigal, 123
Horton Arms, 147
Horton, Barnabas, 148
Horton, John, 102
Horton, Joseph, 159
Horton, Mary, 121
Horton, Caleb, 135
Horton, William, 166
Howell, Jerusha, 122
Hubbard, Edward D., 199
Hubbard, Dr. Harvey W., 199
Hughes, Martin, 67
Hull Arms, 128
Hull, Benjamin, 98
Hull, Capt. Benjamin, 120
Hull, Charity, 98
Hull Colony, 130
Hull, Dorcas, 99
Hull, Elizabeth, 49, 98
Hull, Grissell, 129
Hull, John, 98
Hull, John H., 77
Hull, Joseph, 129
Hull, Rev. Joseph, 129
Hull, Martha, 98
Hull, Mary, 98
Hull, Nancy, 98
Hull, Phoebe, 82
Hull, Rhoda, 98
Hull, Ruth, 98
Hull, Sarah, 113
Hull, Ten Girls, 73
Hull, Thomas, 146
Hull, William, 81, 99
Huston, Alexander, 142
Hutchison, James, 142
Huxford, Samuel, 137

Jackson, John, 102
Jay, John, 74
Jay, Peter, 74
Joanes, Agnes, 163
Johnson, Sir William, 93
Johnsonsburg, 51
Jones, Samuel, 98

Kays, Benjamin H., 109
Kays, David, 109
Kays, Elizabeth T., 101

Kays, James, 109
Kays, John, 47, 63, 73, 109
Kays, John T., 113
Kays, Martin, 73, 109
Kays, Mary, 88
Kays, Samuel, 59, 83, 109
Kays, Thomas, 109
Kimble, John, 51
King, Deliverance, 134
King, William, 146

Lafayette, General, 111
Laing, George M., 205
Lane, John, 68
Lantz, Margaret, 98
La Rue, William A., 87
Lathrop, Rev. John, 129
Laurens, Johann, 33
Lawrence, Amanda, 33
League, Cooperative, 37
Ledyard, John, 122
Lewis, Alminda, 85
Lewis, John, 51, 195
Lewis, Robert, 85
Lincoln, Abraham, 45
Livingston, B., 74
Longcore, Margaret, 108
Lundy, Benjamin, 51
Lundy, Judge Samuel, 51

Mapes, Jonathan, 135
Mapes, Thomas, 148
Marr, Hannah, 99
Marthas Vineyard, 142, 143, 165
Mason, John, Esq., 153
Massacre, Mahoning, 92
Mather, Cotton, 144, 156
Mills, D. Ogden, 196
Mitchell, Mary, 122
Moody, Tory, 111
Moore XII, Benjamin, 122
Moore VIII, Benjamin, 137
Moore, Rev. D. W., 65, 60
Moore, Hannah, 116
Moore X, Thomas, 160
Moore IX, Thomas, Jr., 150
Moravian Brethren, 89
Moravian Cemetery, 97
Morrils, Mary, 157
Morris, Governeur, 93
Morris, John, 155
Morris, Moses, 98
Myrtle Grove, 64
McCloughan, Dr. Joseph F., 87
McDanalds, Jane, 87
McDermott, F. L., 208
McGill family, 73
McLaughlin, Hugh F., 109
McMurry, Harvey F., 209
McMurry, Lucile E., 209
McMurtry, Francis A., 56

Nantucket, Mass., 156
Nazareth, Penn., 71
Newman, Abraham, 52
Newman, Anna W., 200
Newman, Isaac L., 200
Newman, Jerome B., 200
Newman, Nelden A., 200
Newman, Selden J., 200
Northrup, Abigal, 103
Northrup, Amelia, 85
Northrup, Benjamin, 103
Northrup, Benjamin D., 84
Northrup, Harriet D., 47
Northrup, Jacob, 85
Northrup, James, 65, 85
Northrup, Joseph, 103
Northrup VII, Joseph, 123
Northrup, Joseph M., 85
Northrup, Leonora, 61
Northrup, Mary, 61, 84, 103
Northrup, Moses, 85
Northrup IV, Moses, 84
Northrup VI, Moses, 116
Northrup, Peter, 61
Northrup, Phoebe, 85
Northrup, Salina, 61
Northrup, Sarah, 61, 85, 103
Norton, Andrew, 171
Norton, Francis, 153
Norton, Sir George, 168

Norton, John, 171, 175
Norton, Sir John, 175
Norton, Mary, 139
Norton VIII, Nicholas, 137
Norton, IX, Nicholas, 149
Norton, Richard, 168
Norton, Robert, 160
Norton, Ruth, 122
Norton, William (1), 160
Norton, William (2), 162
de Norville, Le Signeur, 175

Oberlin College, 65

Paine, Thomas, 83
Paulins Kill, 63
Pawling, Henry, 106
Pease, James, 137
Peason, Joan, 146
Penn, John, 93
Perry, Sarah, 84
Petit, The Rev., 81
Pioneer Life, Western, 45
Pleasant Valley, 63
Plummer, Richard, 208
Potenza, Howard F., 215
Potter, Israel C., 195
Potter, Thomas E., 195
Predmore, Daniel, 87, 100
Predmore, Duer, 100
Predmore, Joseph, 100
Preston, George, 130
Price, Caroline, 37
Price, Henry, 99
Price, Lucy, 103
Prudden, Rev. Peter, 139

Quaker Meeting House, 54
Quaker Settlement, 51

Rand, John, 120
de Rastrick, Roger, 170
Richter, Phoebe, 122
Roe, George, 107
Roe, William, 107
Roe, William W., 205
Roof, Christopher, 61, 64
Rowley, Thomas, 163
Russell, Joseph, 140
Ryerson, David, 56
Ryerson, James, 49
Ryerson, Martin, 98
Ryerson, Dr. Thomas, 70
Ryerson, William A., 49, 98

Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 139
Schemel VI, Johann, 115
Schemelin, Anna Maria, 96
Schuyler, James C., 206
Schuyler, Nell G., 206
Seabrig, Henry, 52
Seaman, Capt. John, 150
Shafer, Rev. Joseph, 63
Shotwell, William I., 61
Simmons, Edward, 113
Slater, William, 49
Smith, Lucy, 83
Smith, Samuel, 142
Snook, Henry L., 87
Snook, Jacob, 85, 87
Snook, William C., 87
Snyder, Jacob, 194
Snyder, John, 193
Snyder, Martin, 194
Snyder, William, 113
Space, William, 65
Spooner, Carol, 213
Spooner, Charles W., 213
Spooner, Eric W., 213
Spooner, Vera H., 213
Staley, Jacob, 87
Staley, John, 87
Staley, W. H., 87
Stanbridge, John, 137
Stanton, Patrick, 67
Stapley VI, Hannah, 115
Sterling Hill, 100
Sterling, Kitty, 100
Steuben, Baron, 93
Stileman, Elias, 132
Stivers, Christiana, 87
Stoll, Aaron, 61

Stoll, Robert, 87
Strader, Jacob, 85
Strader, Joseph, 65
Strubel, Dietrich, 118
Strubel, Elizabeth, 119
Struble, Anna M., 87
Struble, Anthony, 63
Struble IV, Anthony, 87
Struble, David, 87
Struble, Elizabeth, 87
Struble, Henry M., 87
Struble, Johannes Leonard, 107
Struble, John, 87
Struble, Laura, 87
Struble, Leonard, 87
Struble, Margaret, 87
Struble, Maria, 87
Struble, Martha, 87
Struble, Sarah Ann, 68
Struble, Thomas, 87
Struble, William A., 87
Sun Inn, 93
Swedenborg, 80
Symons, Richard, 150

Ten Hull Girls, 98
Terry, Abigal, 102
Terry, Anna, 84
Terry, Jonathan, 102
Terry, Mary, 102
Terry, Mehitabel, 102
Terry, Nathaniel, 121
Terry, Richard, 134, 148
Terry, Robert, 134
Terry, Thomas, 134
Terry V, Uriah, 102
Terry VI, Uriah, 115
Thorn, Francis, 132
Tisdale, Rev. Thomas, 78
Todd, John, 140
Tompkins, Mary, 130
Truex, George, 194
Tuthill, Dr. Alexander M., 210
Tuthill Arms, 169
Tuthill, Christine, 210
Tuthill XI, John, 166
Tuthill XII, John, 170
Tuthill X, Henry, 159
Tuttle, Anna, 49
Tuttle III, Anna, 57
Tuttle, Anna, 83, 101
Tuttle, Benjamin, 80, 83
Tuttle, Elizabeth, 59, 83, 101, 113
Tuttle, Hannah, 101
Tuttle, Jeremiah, 101
Tuttle, John, 101, 133
Tuttle VIII, John, 133
Tuttle, Julia, 101
Tuttle, Samuel, 101
Tuttle, Vincent, 83
Tuttle, William, 83, 148
Tuttle IV, William, 83
Tuttle IX, William, 133, 148

Vail, Jeremiah, 138
Van Sant, Alice, 85
Vaughan, Mary, 85
Von Blarcom, 73
Von Vleck, Jacob, 92
Vorbasse, Church of, 90
Vorbasse, Denmark, 89
Vorbasse, Peter, 89

Walters, Eugenia C., 210
Warbasse, Agnes, 210
Warbasse, Alice A., 204
Warbasse, Alice G., 208
Warbasse, Alice J., 198
Warbasse, Amy, 205
Warbasse, Anna, 208
Warbasse ascendants, 27
Warbasse, Beatrice N., 214
Warbasse, Barbara W., 212
Warbasse, Burdett S., 208
Warbasse, Carol J., 209
Warbasse, Carrie B., 208
Warbasse, Catherine N., 206
Warbasse, Charles N., 209
Warbasse, Charles S., 32
Warbasse, Cornelia, 204
Warbasse, Dayton N., 205
Warbasse, David R., 201

Warbasse, Dorothy S., 214
Warbasse, Edward, 199
Warbasse 5, Edward, 204
Warbasse, Edward D., 194, 196
Warbasse, Edward T., 208
Warbasse, Elias H., 200
Warbasse, Elizabeth C., 204
Warbasse, Emma N., 75, 206
Warbasse, Eric P., 212
Warbasse, Francis S., 208
Warbasse, George, 205
Warbasse, George R., 198
Warbasse, Grace C., 210
Warbasse, Harriett M., 208
Warbasse, Hattie E., 208
Warbasse, Helen D., 210
Warbasse, Herbert N., 40
Warbasse, Henry D., 210
Warbasse, James, 206
Warbasse, James F., 209
Warbasse, James N., 210
Warbasse, Dr. James P., 35
Warbasse, Dr. James P., Jr., 211
Warbasse 6, James R., 209
Warbasse 7, James R., 215
Warbasse III, James R., 49
Warbasse, Jennie, 208
Warbasse, Joan P., 211
Warbasse, John H., 198
Warbasse, John N., 204
Warbasse, John S., 51
Warbasse II, Joseph, 43
Warbasse, Joseph E., 205
Warbasse, Joseph, Jr., 38
Warbasse, Joseph, 71
Warbasse 4, Joseph, 195
Warbasse, Justin, 75, 207
Warbasse, Lawrence H., 209
Warbasse, Dr. Lawrence H., Jr., 209, 215
Warbasse, Lutheria, 205
Warbasse, Margaret L., 214, 208
Warbasse, New Jersey, 203
Warbasse, Phillip B., 211
Warbasse, Raimond F., 215
Warbasse, Raymond F., 217
Warbasse, Raymond J., 208
Warbasse, Richard N., 212
Warbasse, Ruth H., 199
Warbasse, Samuel K., 202
Warbasse, Sandra L., 215, 217
Warbasse, Sharon L., 215, 217
Warbasse, Thomas A., 195
Warbasse 8, Thomas E., 217
Warbasse, Thomas E., 215
Warbasse, Thomas F., 208, 215
Warbass, Dr. Uzal G., 196
Warbasse, Vera, 213
Warbasse, Vincent T., 201
Warbasse, Warren W., 209
Warbasse, Warren W., 215
Warbasse, William H., 198
Worbasse, Citizen, 71
Worbasse House, 94
Worbasse, John S., 193
Worbasse IV, Joseph, 71
Worbasse, Joseph, 89
Worbasse 2, Joseph, 192
Worbasse 3, Joseph, 193
Worbasse V, Peter, 89
Worbasse 2, Peter, 192
Worbasse 3, William P., 193
Warbis, Thomas, 218
Warbis, Ginevra, 218
Ward, Esther, 124
Warren, Thomas, 161
Washington Benevolent Soc., 77
Washington, George, 93, 110
Webster, Daniel, 79
Weem's Life of Penn, 53
Wells, Rev. Samuel, 155
Wells, William, 148
Whaley, Beryl G., 209
Whaley, Carol W., 209
Wharton, Edward, 130
Wheeler Arms, 152
Wheeler, Jane, 153
Wheeler, Miriam, 140
Wheeler, Moses, 153
Williams, Augustine, 137
William the Conqueror, 175
Wilson, Eli, 51

Wingar, Margaret, 168
Winn, Ann, 136
Winn, Edward, 149
White, Jane, 155
Whitehead, Leonora, 104
Woburn, Mass., 136, 149
Wood, Mary, 100
Woodhull, Hannah, 87
Woods, John, 129
Woolen, Thomas, 137
Wooley, Lindley, 51
Woolmer, Elizabeth, 166
Wyoming Valley, 102
York, James, 133
York, Rachel, 120
York, Richard, 131
York, Samuel, 132
Younge, George, 171
Younges, Rev. Christopher, 168
Younge, Rev. Christopher, Jr., 161
Youngs, John, 98
Youngs, Rev. John, 148
Youngs, Martha, 151

Zinzendorf, Count, 92